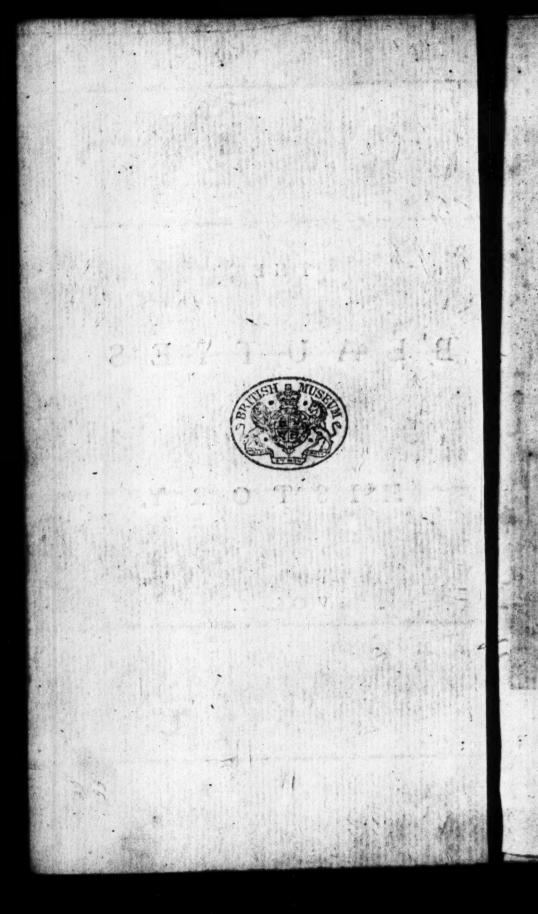
THE

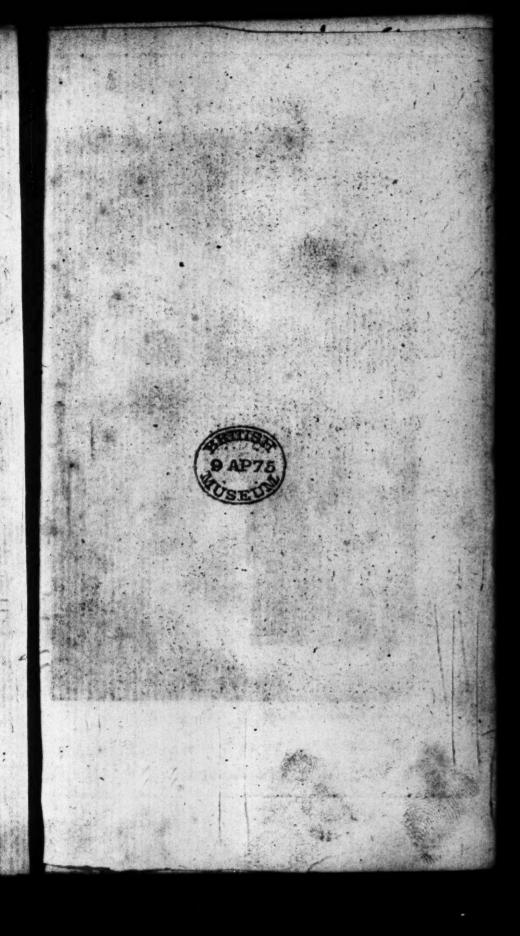
BEAUTIES

OF

HISTORY.

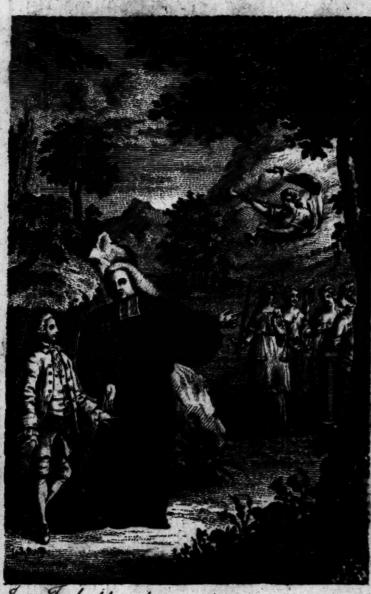
VOL. I.





FRONTISPIECE.

B



James Taylor dol et souls.

Anna Maria Lawes THE

BEAUTIES

OF

HISTORY;

OR,

PICTURES OF VIRTUE AND VICE, DRAWN FROM REAL LIFE;

DESIGNED

For the Instruction and Entertainment of Youth.

By L. M. STRETCH, M. A.

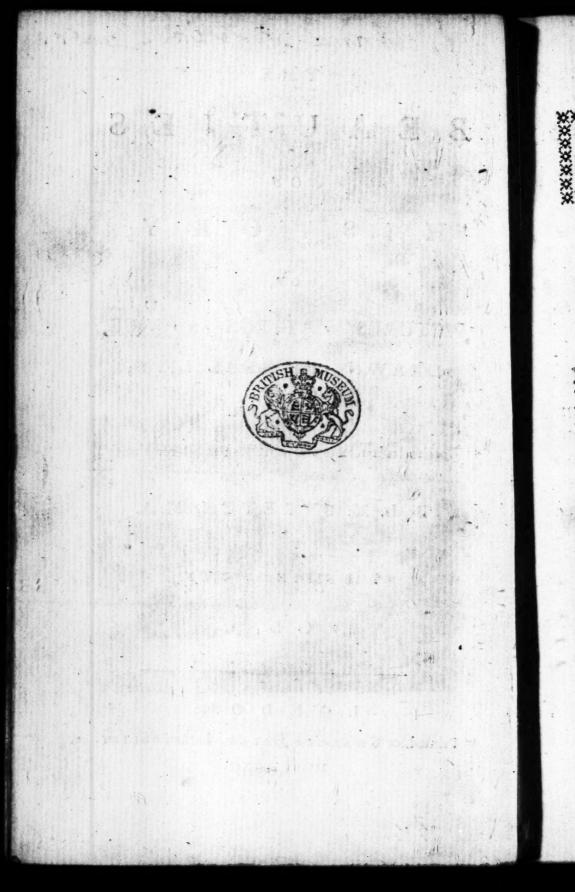
1

THE FIFTH EDITION.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed for CHARLES DILLY, in the POULTRY.





PREFACE.

H about the manner of conducting education, the importance of it is universally allowed. It forms the brightest characters, calls forth those faculties which in a state of nature would lie dormant and concealed, and directs them to the best ends, the good of Society. Nature may be more liberal to some of the human species, but her gifts often prove hurtful to their possessor, if education does not teach the right use and exertion of them.

which shot teres and thus been

The

The service of the public should be held up as the first duty of every individual. The love of mankind is the most generous principle of action, and should be recommended to youth as the first object of their attention. In comparison of this, the gratification of pleasure, avarice, or ambition, are mean and contemptible motives.

The ancients trained up their youth to be useful to the state, and taught them to despife every advantage inconfistent with its welfare. The consequence of this was visible in the dignity and difinterestedness of their public and private transactions. This fentiment produced fuch illustrious characters and actions as we can fearcely give credit to. To collect these records of virtue, and to inspire the minds of youth with a noble emulation to rival them, is the intent of the prefent publication: how ufeful fuch a work muft be, I need not to fay; and the pleafure it will afford must be equal to its utility.

n

n

t

f

a

It is keeping the best company, and viewing human nature in the most amiable light. The entertainment it affords, not only springs from generous sentiments, but inspires and promotes them; and what can be more agreeable and slattering than to find ourselves of the same species with those, who, in benevolence and rectitude, have come the nearest to the Deity? These are the uses which may be made of the following Collection, which, like a rich parterre, contains the flowers of every climate and country.

"The supreme sense and relish of virtue, or of whatever is lovely and heroic in affections and conduct, is not to be obtained," says an ingenious writer, by perusing dull, formal lectures on the several virtues and vices, and declaiming loosely on their effect; but by exhibiting to the moral eye living examples, or, what is nearest to those pictures, genuine copies of manners, that

it may learn eafily to separate between the fair and harmonious, and the deformed and dissonant. Thus I would felect from history, facred and profane, instances of illustrious virtues, displayed in the lives of great and good men in all ages; fuch as the piety and continence of Joseph, the patience and fortitude of Job, the meekness, and love of his country, which diftinguished Moses, the friendship of Jonathan, and the like. From profane history, I would produce the constancy of Scipio, the incorruption of Fabricius, the contempt of wealth and power in Cincinnatus, the patriotism and magnanimity of the Bruti, the justice of Ariftides, the heroifm, and love of their country in Leonidas, Epaminondas, and a long train of other Greek and British worthies. By means of these, and the like examples, continues he, the grandest fcenes of human life open on the mind: and the augustest forms of beauty and order are made to pass in review before it: this will give your pupils noble and extended

extended views of the energy of virtue, and the limits of human actions, awaken an early sensibility of whatever is most amiable and heroic in life, and kindle in their breasts a generous ambition to imitate those virtues they admire in others*."

"Youth have need of a faithful and constant monitor," says M. Rollin, "an advocate who shall plead with them the cause of truth, honesty, and right reason; who shall point out to them the mistakes that prevail in most of the discourses and conversations of mankind, and lay before them certain rules, whereby to discern them."

But who must this monitor be? The master who has the care of their education? And shall he make set lessons on purpose to instruct them upon this head? At the very name of lessons they take the alarm, keep themselves upon their guard, and shut their ears to all he

[·] Dialogues on Education.

can fay, as though he were laying traps to enfnare them."

" We must therefore give them masters who can lay under no fuspicion or distrust. To heal or preserve them from the contagion of the present age, we must carry them back into other countries and times, and oppose the opinions and examples of the great men of antiquity, to the false principles and ill examples which mislead the greatest part of mankind. They will readily give ear to lectures that are made by a Camillus, a Scipio, or a Cyrus: and fuch instructions concealed, and in a manner difguifed under the name of stories, shall make a deeper impression upon them, as they feem less designed, and thrown in their way by pure chance."

I have not inferted in this Collection any instances from sacred story, because they are easily recurred to: those from profane history lie scattered in a multitude tude of volumes, and require the knowledge of languages, which few have leifure to attain.

"In history, such stories alone should be laid before youth as may catch their imagination: instead of this they are too frequently obliged to toil through the four empires, as they are called, where their memories are burdened with a number of disgusting names, that destroy all their future relish for our best historians, who may be termed the truest teachers of wisdom *."

Lord Bolingbroke says, "History is philosophy teaching by example;" and Montaigne, at the conclusion of his chapter on three good women, adds, "These are my three very true stories, which I find as diverting and as tragic as any of those we make out of our own heads, wherewith to entertain the com-

· GOLDSMITH.

A 6

mon

mon people; and I wonder they who are acquainted with such relations, do not rather cull out ten thousand very fine stories, which are to be found in very good authors, that would save them the trouble of invention, and be more useful and diverting; and he who would make a collection of them would need to add nothing of his own."

These authorities are sufficient to justify the general plan of this work. As to the manner in which it is executed, the reader must judge. The author has endeavoured to select the most striking and useful parts of history, and to unite pleasure with instruction.

The observations which precede every example are also drawn from the best authors. Where the expression seemed capable of amendment, it has been attempted, and maxims are added, where other writers did not furnish them; and if they can escape without censure in such company, nothing more is desired.

If it had been thought prudent to have recourse to seigned characters, these volumes might have been greatly enlarged; but as siction, however well-it may be adapted, only lessens the force of the doctrine or duty to be inculcated, it has been almost universally avoided; and nothing is inserted that has not its soundation in truth.

The style must necessarily be various, on account of the multitude of authors concerned; but perspicuity is always consulted, to engage the attention of youth.

I shall only add, that readers of higher rank may find their advantage in this Collection, by using it as a common place, where they will have some head or other under which to range whatever they think worthy of note in the course of their reading.

If it had convert again present to have yet interpreted to have yet interprete

In

CONTENTS

AFERCY ON FILITAL

OF THE

FIRST VOLUME.

A concession and Alicer's elegant to the control of the control of the lease the lease this control of the cont

	AFFECTION, CONJUGAL.	
Tr	SENTIMENTS. EXAMPLES, Chelonida to her husband Cleombrutus	Page 1
	The wife of Julius Sabinus The wife of Cavades, king of Persia	4
	The wife of Phocion, general of the Athenian The wife of Acilius the Roman	
	The young prince of Armenia to the princes	ib.
	Pliny to his wife Calphurnia	
	Cicero to his wife Terentia	11
	Character of a good husband	14
	Character of a good wife	. 15
	AFFECTION, PARENTAL.	
	SENTIMENTS.	16
	Examples, and all states	
In	Zaleucus prince of the Locrians	ib.
	Solon the philosopher Agefilaus king of Sparta	17
	Gorgus, a wealthy citizen of Mulgentum	ib.
	Cornelia, the mother of the Gracchi	19
	Cato	ib.
	Augustus	20
	Paulus Amilius	ib.
	The late queen Caroline Character of a good father	21
	Attended of a Pant ment	23

AFFEC-

-	AFFECTION, FILIAL,	
		Page
	SENTIMENTS,	24
	Examples,	
In	Young Manlius, son of the Roman dictator	25
	The ion of Quintus, brother to Cicero the Roman orator	26
	A concise account of Cicero's escape during the proscription under the second trium- virate of Rome, and the manner of his	
	being apprehended and put to death,	
1		K
	The conduct of young Appius, and that of	6, 27
	Æneas referred to	28
	Pompey to his father Cinna	29
4	Antigonus to Demetrius, king of Macedon Demetrius to his father	30
41	Cyrus the Great, king of Persia	31
	The fon of Metellus	ib.
	Alexander the Great, to Syfigambis, the	32
1	mother of Darius, after she was taken	
	prisoner American Company of the Company	. 33
	to Olympias his own mother	
	Epaminondas the Grecian general Reflections from Rollin on the preceding	ib.
1	example	35
	Servilia to her father Soranus	ib.
	A fingular example related by V. Maximus	36
-	Xantippe to Cimonus, with reflections Character of a good fon	37 ib.
	AFFECTION, FRATERNAL	
	SENTIMENTS.	38
	EXAMPLES,	3
n	the noble contention of two brothers which	
-	should die to save the other's life	39
100	The three fons of the king of Cucho	43
	Titus the Roman emperor	44
4 .	Darius king of Persia	45
	선생님들이 얼마나 되었다. 그 사람들은 사람들이 있는 사람들이 가면 되었다. 그는 것은 사람들이 다른	TE TO

AMBI-

In

In

AMBITION.

SENTIMENTS. EXAMPLES, In Tullia, who plots the death of her husband and fifter, then marries her brother-in-law, whom she instigates to murder her father, in order to obtain the crown of Rome M. Manlius thrown from the capitol which he had saved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Resections on ambitious princes The state and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	9 3 59
EXAMPLES, In Tullia, who plots the death of her husband and fister, then marries her brother-in-law, whom she instigates to murder her father, in order to obtain the crown of Rome M. Manlius thrown from the capitol which he had saved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Resections on ambitious princes The state and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	3 59
In Tullia, who plots the death of her husband and fifter, then marries her brother-in-law, whom she instigates to murder her father, in order to obtain the crown of Rome M. Manlius thrown from the capitol which he had saved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Resections on ambitious princes The state and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	3 59
and fifter, then marries her brother-in- law, whom she instigates to murder her father, in order to obtain the crown of Rome M. Manlius thrown from the capitol which he had saved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Restections on ambitious princes The state and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	3 59
law, whom the infligates to murder her father, in order to obtain the crown of Rome M. Manlius thrown from the capitol which he had faved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Reflections on ambitious princes The ftate and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	3 59
father, in order to obtain the crown of Rome M. Manlius thrown from the capitol which he had faved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Reflections on ambitious princes The state and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	3 59
Rome M. Manlius thrown from the capitol which he had faved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Reflections on ambitious princes The state and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	3 59
M. Manlius thrown from the capitol which he had faved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Reflections on ambitious princes The state and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	3 59
he had faved The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Reflections on ambitious princes and the famous The state and condition of Rome itself, when the in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	59
The various fortunes of Marius the famous Roman Reflections on ambitious princes and additions of the ftate and condition of Rome itself, when the in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	59
Reflections on ambitious princes of the flate and condition of Rome itself, when in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	9
Reflections on ambitious princes and addition of Rome itself, when the in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	9
The state and condition of Rome itself, when the in the height of its glory Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of England	13
in the height of its glory and the commonwealth of of England is the commonwealth of its glory of England is the commonwealth of the commonwealth	
Cromwell, protector of the commonwealth of of England i have been soil as a commonwealth of it	0
Reflections on the forestate of ballgand of	-
of England I become on the control of the section of it	
	b.
Therefoleous after the molecular colaid council at	
BENEFICENCE.	
2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	
D Length of the control of	1
Examples, Acaces bishop of Amida	
A certain cardinal	3
Pififfratus the Athenian	
	5
	71
	6
	7
Alfred the Great	8
Lady Burleigh	
The honourable Mr. Boyle 8	2
Julius Cæfar	4
Marcus Aurelius	٥.
Mark Anthony per hour stand to should it	
Cato spine it	٥.
A STATE OF THE STA	
CHAS TATY,	
SENTIMENTS, 8	5
Examples,	1
	6

	THE LA GO O I T ISH M. O. T.L.	Page
in	Elizabeth, the young widow of Sir John Grey	87
	Lucretia	88
	Reflections on her death	- 91
	The conduct of a Lacedemonian lady	92
	Chiomara, the wife of Ortiagon, a Gaulish	7-
	prince, treated in the same manner as Lu-	
	cretia, but more prudent in her revenge	ib.
	dollow locates are recollected and address.	241
	CLEMENCY.	1
	SENTIMENTS. TO SENTIMENTS.	94
. 2	Examples,	,.
In	Titus the Roman emperor	95
	Marcus Aurelius 10 1	l' ib.
cd	Constantine Vertely Providing set ai	96
	Seleticus appendantes em la cafedara Abargio	
+ 11 4	Reflections on the fortunes of Demetrius	98
	Thrafybulus, after the defeat of the council	-
	Reflections	101
17	Cardinal Mazarine	102
	Paufanias	105
1	The Syracufians towards Deucetius, the Si-	T. HD
tit.	cilian chief	104
	The noble speech of Nicolaus	106
do	eal, Atthe ba fit of the reinmoder ed	
	COMPASSION.	7
6	SENTIMENTS.	108
	Examples,	1.00
In	the daughter of Damophilus	109
	Vespasian	111
C.	Alexander the Great	ib.
-51	Blanche of Castile, queen regent of France	113
n with	The Czarina	115
	A short history of her advancement	ib.

Ir

CONTENTS	dix (
CONSCIENCE.	I lo ousL a
SENTIMENTS. EXAMPLES.	Page 116
In the caliph Montafer A jeweller Herod	117 ib.
Alexander the Great Timoleon Hyrcanus	ib. 121
CONSTANCY.	vigatio, a
Examples,	123
In Regulus the Roman general Agis king of Sparta, and his mother A	
firata Mrs. Akew	127
Her trial, sufferings, and death Reslections	131
CONTINENCE.	to'l st'l' X stora I
SENTIMENTA. EXAMPLES,	om ed 1994
In Scipio	210 136
Alexander the Great Hannibal the Carthaginian	140
Nicocles king of Salamin Antiochus king of Macedon	142
Henry VI. king of England	ib. 143
A yeoman of the guards to king Charles Second	the ib.
COURAGE.	the
SENTIMENTS.	844
EXAMPLES,	145
Young Manlius	100b A147
Cyrus	149
	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1

]

j

I

TO THE PERSON OF	Page
In Jane of Flanders, wife of Charles de Blois	149
Leonidas, and his 300 men	152
Lord Clive, at the fiege of Arcot in India	158
The Reverend Mr. Walker, at the fiege of	.,
Londonderry in Ireland	162
di Londonderry in Herand	100
OIL OBILBIAN S	stil "S"
CRUELTY.	14.
SENTIMENTS.	167
Examples,	
In Laud, archbishop of Canterbury	168
Olympias of the second of the second	172
Commodus, the Roman emperor	174
Odo, archbishop of Canterbury	175
Alexander, high-priest of the Jews	177
The Carthaginian worship	ib.
Reflections	178
The Pope of Rome towards the Albigenses	180
Francis I. of France	181
Mary I. of England	182
The Spanish invasion	183
The Parifian massacre	184
Lewis XIV.	188
The method of dragooning the protestants	189
(and the protestants	109
DISINTERESTEDNESS.	Asia . Lie
SENTIMENTS.	
Examples,	194
	ik.
In Epaminondas	195
The ambaffadors of Ptolemy Philadelphus	199
Phocion	200
Two brothers who refused the kingdom of	
Sidonia, when offered it by Hæphestion,	
the friend of Alexander the Great, as be-	
ing contrary to the laws of their country	201
Choregus	203
Quintus Cincinnatus	204
Chevalier Bayard	212
A door-keeper at Milan	ib.
D R	UN-

CONTENTS.	xxi
DRUNKENNESS.	di ma
SENTIMENTS. ashifted. Examples, assisted	Page 213
Very agreeably exposed by Cyrus the Great, when a youth	214
In Clitus, the friend of Alexander the Great	216
In Alexander himself	219
Anachonis the philosopher	221
Dionyfius king of Syracuse The son of Cyrillis	222 ib.
EDUCATION.	
SENTIMENTS.	322
Examples, man a to milerad	
A very remarkable instance of the untoward management of two children. Taken from Fordyce on Education	226
A fine Example in Eugenio. From Dr. Watts Phronissa and her daughters. From Dr. Watts	229 242
EOUITY.	
SENTIMENTS. EXAMPLES,	245
In the Roman fenate	246
C. Marius the Roman conful	· ib.
Brutus	247
Trajan the Roman emperor	248
Mysias, brother of Antigonus Phocion	249 ib.
The Perfians	ib.
FAITH, PUBLIC.	
SENTIMENTS.	251
Examples,	
In Brafides, general of the Lacedemonians	252
Shameful conduct of Philip king of Macedon Reflections	253 ib.
21 A 3 1 5 Kg	
	In

In the fine answer of Lewis XII. to Philip,	Page
archduke of Austria	254
Ariftides	255
Phocion	ib.
Cimon Contract of the contract	ib.
Cyrus - Cyrus	ib:
FIDELITY IN SERVANTS.	O'hi
SENTIMENTS.	255
Examples,	
In two flaves towards their miffress at the fiege	
of Grumentum in Lucania	256
The flave of M. Antonius the orator The fervants of Cornutus	257
	258
Character of a good fervant Character of a good master	259
HERENESE TENNES (1987) 1987 (1987) 1987 (1987) 1987 (1987) 1987 (1987) 1987 (1987) 1987 (1987) 1987 (1987) 198	200
FLATTERY.	
SENTIMENTS.	261
Examples,	
In Conon to Ptolomy	262
The Persians to their king	263
Prufius king of Bithynia	264
Paryfatis	ib.
The courtiers of Dionysius Antiochus Sidetes	265 ib.
The courtiers of Canute the Great	266
The English to king James I.	ib.
Timoleon	272
to a part of the district of the state of th	
FREEDOM WITH GREAT MEN DANGERO	Us.
SENTIMENTS.	273
Examples,	
In Dionysius, tyrant of Syracuse	274
Cambyles, king of Persia	ib.
Alexander the Great	275
Darius	279
Description of his magnificent army, and	
the defeat of it	281
The transportation of Plato	284
EDIEN	D

In

In

CONTENDS	axiil
FRIENDSHIP.	
Sentiments.	Page 285
Between Caius Gracchus, Lucinius Craffus,	
Pomponius Engant & Bas	-9-
Brutus and Lucilius Scipio and Lælius	291
Damon and Pythias	293
	295
G A M I N G.	
EXAMPLES	298
In Mira	, 300
Dorinda	302
The late Colonel Daniel	304
GENEROSITY.	M
SENTIMENTS.	308
Examples,	tan(T
In Sir George Brilliant	ib.
Camillus Licinius Craffus	309
Brutus -	312 ib.
Scipio Africanus	313
Æschines and Demosthenes	315
Agefilaus	316
Caius Fabricius .	317
HAPPINESS.	
SENTIMENTS.	318
Examples,	
In Crœfus Monima	319
Perfeus king of Macedon	325
Lyfimachus	328
Damocles	330
Dionyfius	332
M. A. Regulus	333
HON	OUR.

xxiv CONTENTS.

HION OUR	May had
SENTIMENTS. 28	Page
To Maria Game	248veen Calus 148 / Pompe
Arabs and Saracens Spanish story African story Cleomenes	
Wilfrid , D M 1 M A) ib.
HUMANITY SENTIMENTS. EXAMPLES,	
In Q. Cæcilius Metellus The late M. Keith	347 ib.
M. Brutus Czar of Mufcovy Pyrrhus Alexander	352 353
oor Admirat Wation	Rollien (1) 359
	ingtes Scip.o Af
oif.	Agefalana Cains Feb
Sistemarks:	
	In Croshes.
	Perfous ki Lyfim ich Danooles
\$18 The state of t	Dionyfus

THE

B

of read able hence anot levia whice

THE

BEAUTIES

est to reposit to be delicers of the colors of the colors and grayout the law engages

HISTORY.

8

2 38 9

AFFECTION GONJUGAL.

SENTIMENTS.

F all the pleasures that endear human life, there are none more worthy the attention of a rational creature than those that flow from the mutual return of conjugal love.

When two minds are thus engaged by the ties of reciprocal fincerity, each alternately receives and communicates a transport that is inconceivable to all but those who are in this situation: hence arises that heart-ennobling solicitude for one another's welfare; that tender sympathy which alteriates affliction, and that participated pleasure which heightens prosperity and joy itself.

A good wife makes the cares of the world fit easy, and adds a sweetness to its pleasures; she is a Vol. I. B man's

man's best companion in prosperity, and his only friend in adversity; the carefullest preserver of his health, and the kindest attendant on his sickness; a faithful adviser in distress, a comforter in affliction, and a prudent manager of all his domestic affairs.

thi

fea

wh

WI

at

25

fu

he

WE

3

vii

pr

fai

th

na fu te

m

no

S

po

la

15

ar

I

OI

S

21

O

h

y

to

Good-nature and evenness of temper will give you an easy companion for life; virtue and good sense an agreeable friend; love and constancy a good wife or husband.

A married woman should not be desirous of attracting the eyes of any man but those of her

He that allows himself to taste those pleasures which he denies his wife, acts like a man who would enjoin his wife to oppose those enemies to whom he has already surrendered.

MIEHOTION GON JUGAL.

EONIDAS, king of Sparta, fuspecting a conspiracy was formed against him, fled to the temple of Minerva for shelter, whereupon Cleombrutus, his fon-in-law, feized the government. When Leonidas was informed of this, he made his rescape, taking his daughter along with him, who chose rather to fly with her father than reign with her husband. Some time after Leonidas being restored to the throne, he advanced at the head of a band of foldiers to the temple where Cleombrutus, upon this change of affairs, had, himfelf, fled for refuge. He there reproached him with great warmth for assuming the regal power, in violation of the ties of affinity between them, and for expelling him from his own country in fo ignominious a manner. Cleombrutus who had no7

d

r

3

thing to answer to these reproaches, continued feated in a profound filence, and with an afpect which sufficiently testified his confusion. wife Chelonida stood near with her two children at her feet. She had been equally unfortunate as a wife and a daughter; but was equally faithful in each of those capacities, and had always adhered to the unfortunate fide. All those who were then present melted into tears at so moving a fight, and were ftruck with admiration at the virtue and tenderness of Chelonida, and the amiable force of conjugal love. The unfortunate princess, pointing to her mourning habit and disshevelled tresses, " Believe me, O, my father !" faid she, " this habit of woe which I now wear, this dejection which now appears in my countenance, and these forrows into which you see me funk, are not the effects of that compassion I entertain for Cleombrutus; but the fad remains of my affliction for the calamities you sustained in your flight from Sparta. On what, alas! shall I now resolve? While you reign for the future in Sparta, and triumph over the enemies who opposed you, shall I continue to live in the desolate state to which you see me reduced? Or, is it my duty to array myself in robes of royalty and magnificence, when I behold the hufband I received from you in the flower of my youth on the point of perishing by your dagger? Should he be unable to difarm your refentment. and move your foul to compassion by the tears of his wife and children, permit me to affure you that he will be punished with more severity for his imprudence, than was even intended by yourfelf, when he shall see a wife who is so dear to him, expiring at his feet; for you are not to think, that in my present condition, I will ever B 2 confent

I make among the Spartan ladies after my inability to inspire my husband with compassion for my father; or to soften my father into pity for my husband? What, indeed, shall I appear to them, but a daughter and a wife, always afflicted and contemned by her nearest relations?" Chelonida, at the conclusion of these words, reclined her cheek on that of Cleombrutus; while with her eyes, that spoke her forrow in her tears, she cast

a languid look on those who were present.

Leonidas, after a few moments discourse with his friends, ordered Cleombrutus to rise, and immediately to quit Sparta; but earnestly importuned his daughter to continue there, and not forsake a father who gave her such a peculiar proof of tenderness as to spare the life of her husband. His solicitations were, however, ineffectual; and the moment Cleombrutus rose from his seat, she placed one of her children in his arms, and clasped the other in her own; and when she had offered up her prayers to the goddess, and kissed the altar, she became a voluntary exile with ber busband.

How extremely affecting was this spectacle, and how worthy the admiration of all ages is such a model of conjugal affection! If the heart of Cleombrutus, says Plutarch, was not entirely depraved by vain-glory, and a boundless ambition to reign, he would have been sensible that even banishment itself, with so virtuous a companion, was a selicity preserable to the condition of a so-

vereign.

PLUT. IN VIT. AGID.

JULIUS SABINUS, having engaged the interest of the Gauls, caused himself to be proclaimed

proclaimed emperor of Rome; but being defeated, he fled to his country-house, and set it on fire, in order to raise a report that he had perished. This scheme answered his end, for he was there believed to have suffered a voluntary death. But, in the mean time, he lay concealed with his treasures (for he was immensely rich) in a cave, which he had caused to be dug in a solitary place, and which was known only to two of his freed-men, upon whose fidelity he could depend. He might eafily have withdrawn into Germany; but he could not prevail on himself to abandon his wife. whom he passionately loved. Sabinus, that no one might doubt of his death, did not, for some time, even undeceive his wife, who folemnized his exequies with great pomp, bewailed him with many tears, and, at last, no longer able to bear the loss of a husband for whom she had the fineerest affection, resolved not to out-live him, and began to abstain from all food. This news alarmed Sabinus; and therefore, by means of Martialis, one of his freed-men, he informed her that he was still alive, and acquainted her with the place where he lay concealed, defiring her at the fame time to suppress her joy, lest the secret might thence be betrayed. Empona heard the relation with inexpressible pleasure, and pretending business in the country, flew to her husband. The cave to her was then preferable to a palace, for there only she was happy. She went frequently to see him, and sometimes contrived to stay whole weeks unsuspected. She had even two children by him, who were born and brought up in the When at Rome, she continued to bewail him as dead, and concealed the whole with exemplary fidelity and wonderful address; nay, she found means to convey him into the city, upon B 3 what

1

was

and

hap

VIOI

fici

and

ran

an

of the

par the

the

tio

pro

lu

th

be

la

fo

re

a

10

p

what motive I know not; and from thence back to his cave, so well difguised, that he was by no one known. But after he had passed nine years in this manner, he was, at length, discovered by some persons who narrowly watched his wife, upon her frequently absenting herself from her own house, and followed her to the cave without being discovered. Sabinus was immediately seized, and fent to Rome loaded with chains, together with his wife, who throwing herfelf at the emperor's feet, and presenting to him her two tender infants, endeavoured with her tears and entreaties to move him to compassion. Vespasian, the emperor, could not help weeping at so affecting an object; nevertheless, he condemned both her and her husband, and caused them soon after to be executed.

TACIT, HIST. 1. 4. c. 67. PLUT. AMAT.

CAVADES, king of the Persians, being deposed and imprisoned by his subjects, his queen, who alone remained attached to him in all his miffortunes, never failed to bring him necessaries with her own hands, though she was not permitted to fee him. Observing the keeper of the castle enamoured with her beauty, she so effectually foothed his passion as to gain access to her husband, and thereby procured his enlargement: for staying, as she often did, late in the evening, the dreffed the king in her own clothes, in which he went out undiscovered, and having put on his, remained in his stead. As she pretended to be fick, and not to leave her bed for some days, the cheat was not discovered till Cavades had time enough to make his escape. He fled to the king of the Euthalites, by whose affistance he was restored to his throne and kingdom.

PROCOP. DE BELL. PERSIC. I. I. c. 5.

ck

on in

si

n

n

gd

h

6 d

IT was highly honourable for Phocion, that he was forty times elected general of the Athenians; and it is remarkable, that these elections always happened when he was absent, without any previous folicitations on his part. His wife was fufficiently fensible how much this was for his glory; and one day, when an Ionian lady of confiderable rank, who lodged in her house, shewed her, with an air of oftentation and pleasure, her ornaments of gold, with a variety of jewels and bracelets, the answered her with a modest tone, For my part, I have no ornament but Phocion, who for these twenty years has been always elected general of the Athenians.

'DURING the horrors of the bloody proscription under the second triumvirate of Rome, Acilius being betrayed by one of his slaves, and apprehended, was afterwards redeemed by his wife, who chearfully parted with all her jewels and valuable effects to purchase his liberty.

APPIAN, l. 4.

CYRUS, king of Persia, had taken captive the young prince of Armenia, together with his beautiful and blooming princess, whom he had lately married, and of whom he was paffionately fond. When both were brought to the tribunal, Cyrus asked the prince, what he would give to be re-instated in his kingdom? He answered, with an air of indifference, "That as for his crown, and his own liberty, he valued them at a very low rate. But if Cyrus would restore his beloved princess to her native dignity and hereditary posfessions, he should infinitely rejoice, and would pay, (this he uttered with tenderness and ardor) would willingly pay his life for the purchase."-When.

B 4

When all the prisoners were dismissed with freedom, it is impossible to be expressed how they were charmed with their royal benefactor; some celebrated his martial accomplishments, some applauded his social virtues, all were prodigal of their praise, and lavish in grateful acknowledgment. And you, said the prince, addressing himself to his bride, What think you of Cyrus? I did not observe him, said the princess.—Not observe him! Upon what then was your attention fixed? Upon that dear and generous man, who declared, "that he would purchase my liberty at the expence of his own life."

What an idea of Chastity; and at the same time, what a wonderful simplicity and delicacy of thought are here in the answer of the young prin-

cess, who had no eyes but for her husband.

XENOPH. DE CYRL. JUST. 1. 3.

21

th

yo

nu

na

tu

lea

tic

an

to

to

Sh

he

an

an

CI

W

pa

ce

fta

pe

tic

W

W

PC

ed

gt

21

W

M

PLINY, one of the finest gentlemen, and politest writers of the age in which he lived, was also one of the best husbands in the whole Roman empire. He did not think it below him to treat his wife as a friend, companion, and counsellor. He has left us in his letter to Hispulla, his wife's aunt, one of the most agreeable family pieces I ever met with. Conjugal love is drawn with a delicacy which makes it appear to be an ernament as well as a virtue. The translation of it is as follows:

PLINY to HISPULLA

AS I remember the great affection which was between you and your excellent brother, and know you love his daughter as your own, so as not only to express the tenderness of the best of aunts.

ee-

ley

me

p-

of

g-

n-

I

b-

nc

e-

ne.

ie.

of

-

d

5

1

t

.

aunts, but even to supply that of the best of fathers, I am sure it will give you pleasure to hear that she proves worthy of her father, worthy of you, and of your and her ancestors. Her ingenuity is admirable; her frugality is extraordinary. She loves me, the furest pledge of her virtue, and adds to this, a wonderful disposition to learning, which the has acquired from her affection to me. She reads my writings, studies them, and even gets them by heart. You would smile to fee the concern she is in when I have a cause to plead; and the joy she shews when it is over. She finds means to have the first news brought her of the fuccess I meet with in court, how I am heard, and what decree is made. If I recite any thing in public, she cannot refrain from plaeing herself privately in some corner to hear, where with the utmost delight, she feasts upon my applauses; sometimes the sings my verses, and accompanies them with the lute, without any mafter, except love, the best of instructors. From these inflances I take the most certain omens of our perpetual and increasing happiness, since her affection is not founded on my youth or person, which must gradually decay; but she is in love with the immortal part of me, my glory and reputation. Nor, indeed, could less be expected, from one who had the happiness to receive her education from you; who, in your house, was accustomed to every thing that was virtuous and decent, and even began to love me on your recommendation. For as you had always the greatest respect for my mother, you was pleased, from my infancy, to form me, to commend me, and kindly to presage that I should be one day what my wife fancies I am: accept, therefore, our united thanks; mine, that you have bestowed her on

on me; and hers, that you have given me to her as a mutual grant of joy and felicity.

The fame amiable disposition and conjugal tenderness appear in the following Letters, which were written to his wife Calphurnia, at a time when he was at a distance from her.

W

te

W

is

pa

ti

ar

is

fre

in

ne

CO

as

to pl

tir

PLINY to CALPHURNIA.

LETTER I.

I WAS never so much offended at business as when it hindered me from going with you into the country, or following you thither; but I more particularly wish to be with you at present, that I might be sensible of the progress you make in the recovery of your health, as also of the entertainment and diversions you meet with in your retirement. Believe me, it is an anxious state of mind to live in ignorance of what happens to those whom we paffionately love. I am not only in pain for your absence, but also for your indupofition. I am afraid of every thing, fancy every thing; and as it is natural to men in fear, I fancy those things most of which I am most afraid. Let me, therefore, earnestly defire you to favour me, under these my apprehensions, with one letter every day, or if possible with two; for I shall be a little at ease, while I am reading your letters; and grow anxious again as foon as I have read them.

LETTER II.

YOU tell me that you are very much afflicted at my absence, and that you have no satisfaction

in any thing but my writings, which you often lay by you upon your pillow. You oblige me very much in wishing to see me, and making me your comforter in my absence. In return, I must let you know, I am no less pleased with the letters which you write to me, and read them over a thousand times with new pleasure.' If your letters are capable of giving me fo much pleasure, what would your conversation do? Let me beg of you to write to me often; though, at the fame time, I must confess your letters give me anguish whilst they give me pleasure.

LETTER III.

IT is impossible to conceive how much I languish for you in your absence; the tender love I bear you is the chief cause of this my uneasines, which is still more insupportable, because absence is wholly a new thing to us. I lie awake most part of the night in thinking of you; and feveral times of the day go as naturally to your appartment as if you were there to receive me; but when I miss you, I come away dejected, out of humour, and like a man that has suffered a repulse. There is but one part of the day in which I am relieved from this anxiety, and that is when I am engaged in public affairs. You may guess at the uneafiness of one who has no rest but in business. no consolation but in trouble.

CICERO was in all respects as great a man as Pliny, and hath written a whole book of letters to his wife. They are full of that beautiful fimplicity which is altogether natural, and is the diftinguished character of the best ancient writers. The following were written at a time when he

12 AFFECTION CONJUGAL.

was banished from his country by a faction that then prevailed at Rome.

Wh Va

he wh

dea

bee

tia

the

and

HI

oth

and

ab

un

tio

the

CO

VO

Gr

m

m

m

OV

ne

be

th

bo

th

th

CICERO to TERENTIA.

LETTER I.

I LEARN from the letters of my friends as well as from common report, that you give incredible proofs of virtue and fortitude, and that you are indefatigable in all kinds of good offices. How unhappy a man am I, that a woman of your virtue, constancy, honour, and good nature, should fall into fo great diffresses upon my account?-If all this had happened by the decrees of fate, as you would kindly perfuade me, I could have borne it; but alas! it is all befallen me by my own indifcretion, who thought I was beloved by those that envied me, and did not join with those who fought my friendship-At present, fince my friends bid me hope, I shall take care of my health, that I may enjoy the benefit of your affectionate services. Plancius hopes we may some time or other come together into Italy. If I ever live to fee that day, if I ever return to your dear embraces; in short, if I ever recover you and myfelf, I shall think our conjugal piety very well rewarded.

LETTER H.

I MUST acknowledge, that you have done every thing for me with the utmost fortitude and the utmost affection; nor, indeed, is it more than I expected from you: though at the same time it is a great aggravation of my ill fortune, that the afflictions

AFFECTION CONJUGAL. 15

122

H

le

re

W

r-

d

e,

e.

y

y e

C

y.

afflictions I fuffer can be relieved only by those which you undergo for my fake. For honest Valerias has written me a letter which I could not read without weeping very bitterly; wherein he gives me an account of the public proceffion which you made for me at Rome. Alas! my dearest life, must then Terentia, the darling of my foul, whose favour and recommendations have been so often sought by others, must my Terentia droop under the weight of forrow, appear in the habit of a mourner, pour out floods of tears, and all this for my fake; for my fake, who have undone my family, by consulting the safety of others? - You present yourself before my eyes day and night: I fee you labouring amidst innumerable difficulties: I am afraid, lest you should fink under them; but I find in you all the qualifications that are necessary to support you. Be sure, therefore, to cherish your health, that you may compass the end of your hopes and your endeavours. Farewell, my Terentia, my heart's deare, farewell.

man in his family, who makes so different a figure in the forum or senate of Rome. Every one admires the orator and the consul; but, for my own part, I esteem the husband and the father. His private character, with all the little weaknesses of humanity, is as amiable as the figure he makes in public is awful and majestic. It would be ill-nature not to acquaint the English reader, that his wife was successful in her solicitations for this great man, and saw her husband return to the honours of which he had been deprived, with all the pomp and acclamation that usually attended the greatest triumph.

From

4 AFFECTION CONJUGAL.

From the foregoing examples, it appears incontestably evident, that a happy marriage has in it all the pleasures of friendship, all the enjoyments of sense and reason, and, indeed, all the sweets of life: and to make it so, nothing more is required than discretion, virtue, and good-nature. But, for want of these, wedlock is now become the standing jest of sools, the curse of knaves, and the plague of most men. Where these are happily united, we may say with the poet,

They know a passion still more deeply charming.
Than fever'd youth e'er felt; and that is love.
By long experience mellow'd into friendship.

The CHARACTER of

A GOOD HUSBAND.

THE good husband is one, who, wedded not by interest but by choice, is constant, as well from inclination as from principle: he treats his wife with delicacy as a woman, with tenderness as a friend: he attributes her follies to her weakness, her imprudence to her inadvertency: he passes them over therefore with good-nature, and pardons them with indulgence: all his care and industry are employed for her welfare; all his strength and power are exerted for her support and protection; he is more anxious to preserve his own character and reputation, because her's is blended with it; lastly, the good husband is pious and religious, that he may animate her faith by his practice, and enforce the precepts of Christianity by his own example: that as they join to promote

note of nay unich

T the f is ftr and unbl The i victi incli derr She fure thir end liev her due Sol is t wa idl he an gr th of

211

gı

AFFECTION CONJUGAL. 15 note each other's happines in this world, they nay unite to insure eternal joy and selicity in that which is to come.

in-

s in

oy-

e is

of

ere

he

13

t

e

9.

The CHARACTER of

A GOOD WIFE.

THE good wife is one, who, ever mindful of the folemn contract which she hath entered into, is strictly and conscientiously virtuous, constant and faithful to her husband: chaste, pure, and unblemished, in every thought, word, and deed: The is humble and modest from reason and conviction, submissive from choice, and obedient from inclination: what she acquires by love and tenderness, she preserves by prudence and discretion: She makes it her business to serve, and her pleafure to oblige her husband: conscious that every thing that promotes his happiness, must in the end, contribute to her own: her tenderness relieves his cares, her affection softens his distress, her good humour and complacency lessen and subdue his afflictions. " She openeth her mouth," as Solomon fays, "with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of kindness. She looketh well to the way of her husband, and eateth not the bread of idleness: her children rise up and call her blessed: her husband also, and he praiseth her." As a good and pious Christian, she looks up with an eye of gratitude to the great dispenser and disposer of all things, to the husband of the widow and father of the fatherless, intreating his divine favour and affiftance in this and every other moral and religious duty; well fatisfied, that if she duly and punctually discharges her several offices in this life. the shall be blessed and rewarded for it in another. 66 Fayour

6 AFFECTION PARENTAL

Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain; but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised."

h

li

fe

iı

fr

n

W

sh

V

W

ju

W la

di

hi

W

fie

15

OI

AFFECTION PARENTAL.

SENTIMENTS.

A their children hasten the approach of age, and double the force of years, so the comforts which they reap from them, are balm to all other forrows, and disappoint the injuries of time. Parents repeat their lives in their offsprings; and their concern for them is so near, that they feel all their sufferings, and taste all their enjoyments, as much as if they regarded their own persons.

However strong we may suppose the sondness of a father for his children, yet they will find more lively marks of tenderness in the bosom of a mother.—There are no ties in nature to compare with those which unite an affectionate mother to her children, when they repay her tendesness with

obedience and love.

EXAMPLES.

ZALEUCUS, prince of the Locrians, made a decree, that whoever was convicted of adultery should be punished with the loss of both his eyes. Soon after this establishment, the legislator's own son was apprehended in the very fact, and brought to a public trial. How could the father

AFFECTION PARENTAL.

father acquit himself in so tender and delicate a conjecture? Should he execute the law in all its rigour, this would be worse than death to the unhappy youth: should he pardon so netorious a delinquent, this would deseat the design of his salutary institution. To avoid both these inconveniencies, he ordered one of his own eyes to be pulled out, and one of his son's.

m

rts.

aer

2-

nd

eel

ts,

ess

nd

2

re

to

th

e

ÆLIAN. Lib. 13.

SOLON inquiring of Thales, the Milehan philosopher, Why, considering the happy situation of his affairs, he had neither wife nor children; Thales, for the present, made him no answer. few days after he introduced a stranger, properly instructed, who said, that he came ten days agofrom Athens. Solon immediately asked him what news he brought from thence; I know of nothing extraordinary, replied he, except that the whole city celebrated the funeral of a young man, the fon of a citizen, most eminent for his virtues, who, it feems, went abroad upon his travels. Miserable man! cried Solon; but did not you hear his name? I did, returned the stranger, but I have forgot it; this I remember, that he was particularly famous for his wisdom and his justice. Was it Solon? said our philosopher: it was, answered the stranger. Upon this, our legislator began to beat his head, to weep, and to discover all the symptoms of the deepest forrow. But Thales interpoling, with a smile, addressed him thus, "Thefe, O Solon, are the things which make me afraid of marriage and children, fince these are capable of affecting even so wife a man as you; be not, however, concerned, for this is all a fiction." Whether on this occasion, or on the real loss of a son, is uncertain, Solon being.

18 AFFECTION PARENTAL.

ing defired by a person not to weep, since weeping would avail nothing: he was answered with much humanity and good sense, And for this cause I weep.

Univ. Hist.

AGESILAUS, king of Sparta, was of all mankind one of the most tender and indulgent fathers to his children. It is reported of him, that when they were little he would play with them, and divert himself and them with riding upon a stick; and that having been surprised by a friend in that action, he desired him not to tell any body of it till he bimself was a father.

ROLLIN'S ANT. HIST.

CAMBALUS, a young gentleman of character and fortune, in the city of Mulgeatum, being one day out a courfing, was way-laid, and very near being robbed and murdered by the banditti who infested that part of the country. Gorgus, the young gentleman's father, happened to come by at the very instant, to whom Cambalus related the danger he was in. The fon was on foot, the father on horseback; but no sooner had he heard the melanchely tale, than he leapt from his horse, defired his son to mount, and make the best of his way into the city: but Cambalus, preferring his father's fafety to his own, would by no means confent to it; on the contrary, conjured his father to leave him, and take care of himself. The father, struck with the generosity and affection of his fon, adding tears to entreaties, but all to no purpose. The contest between them is better conceived than described—while bathed in tears, and befeeching each other to preferve his own life, the banditti approached and stabbed them both. DIOD. SIC. Lib. 34.

COR-

Gr

her

her

qui

the

ter,

Sci Cai

that

hav

moi anfi

itru

of p

fit 1

jew

jew

verf

Wh

apar

ing

and

men

ciety

lewe

his i

min

nonta

C

CORNELIA*, the illustrious mother of the Gracchi, after the death of her husband, who left her twelve children, applied herself to the care of her family, with a wisdom and prudence that acquired her universal esteem. Only three out of the twelve lived to years of maturity; one daughter, Sempronia, whom the married to the fecond Scipio Africanus; and two fons, Tiberius and Caius, whom she brought up with so much care, that, though they were generally acknowledged to have been born with the most happy geniuses and dispositions, it was judged that they were still more indebted to education than nature. The answer she gave a Campanian lady concerning them is very famous, and includes in it great instructions for ladies and mothers.

That lady, who was very rich, and still fonder of pomp and shew, after having displayed in a vifit she made her, her diamonds, pearls, and richest jewels, earnestly defired Cornelia to let her see her jewels also. Cornelia dexterously turned the conversation to another subject, to wait the return of her fons, who were gone to the public schools. When they returned, and entered their mother's apartment, the faid to the Campanian lady, pointing to them with her hand, These are my jewels, and the only ornaments I admire. And fuch ornaments, which are the strength and support of society, add a brighter luftre to the fair than all the jewels of the East.

th

ife

T.

1-

rs

n

i-

:;

at be

Γ.

-

-

d

1-

-

O

15

n

d

n

10

-

0

d

-110

3

n

S d

CATO, though he kept a mafter expressly for his fon in his own house, yet he frequently examined him as to the progress he made in his

CIC. in BRUT. 2. 11. learning;

Legimus epistolas Corneliæ matris Gracchorum, apparet filios nontam in Gremio educatos quam in Sermone matris.

20 AFFECTION PARENTAL.

learning; and, when time permitted, would take great pleafure in teaching him himself.

AUGUSTUS did the same with regard to his grand-children, Caius and Lucius; and the great Theodosius made it a part of his religion to sit by Arsenius, whils he taught his sons Arcadius and Honorius.

Rom. Hist.

PAULUS ÆMILIUS, after the expiration of his first consulship, substituted the sweets of repose for the splendor of employments. As augur, he applied himself to the affairs of religion, and as a father, to the education of his children. He was very referred, and frugal in every thing that tended only to luxury and pomp, but noble and magnificent in respect to expences of honour and duty; in confequence of which, he fpared nothing to procure them an education worthy of their Grammarians, rhetoricians, philosophers, birth. fculptors, painters, mafters expert in breaking and managing horses; hunters, who taught youth the exercises of the chace: in a word, he gave his fons all the aids and mafters that were neceffary in forming both their minds and bodies.

When he was not employed in public affairs, he would be present at their studies and exercises; by these affiduous cares evincing that of all the Romans, he was the father who had most love and tenderness for his children. PLUE, IN ÆMIL.

BUT

B

mp.

nan

om

of t

oft

prese

vern

ing

prod

unal

fona

nece

wha

pref

men

in th

the

thin

neve

per

give

deav

class

resp

prot

into

duti

thei

for

and

1

that this example were followed by all persons in high stations, who are indeed accountable for their time to the public; but who are not thereby discharged from the cares which they owe their children, by a natural and indispensable right; and the more, as labouring for their instruction is serving the public.

L.

d take

to his great

fit by

s and

IIST.

on of

f re-

igur,

nd as

that

and

heir ners,

cing

outh

cel-

irs,

the

ve*

IL.

flied

ons,

who

heit , at

IT

BUT our own court supplies us with an exmple of parental affection, equal, if not supeior, to any other on record, and which comnands the imitation of every family in the kingom; I mean in the tender, but prudent conduct of the late queen Caroline. Authority, which is loft in almost every other house, was carefully preserved in the royal palace; where it was rightly udged that affection and education without government and restraint, as planting without pruning and lopping off luxurious branches, would produce minds void of strength and beauty, and unable to bring forth the fruits of useful and reafonable action. The queen knew how absolutely necessary it was to teach youth very early, to refuse whatever was hurtful or dishonourable; and to prefer the constant and durable good, before momentary and fleeting pleasures. She knew that in the practice of this doctrine of refusing, lay all the feeds of virtue, and the foundation of every thing great and truly noble; for which reason she never gratified her children with what was improper for her to give, or them to receive.

The best proof undoubtedly which Parents can give of their affection to their children, is to endeavour to make them wise and good. The first class of duties which parents owe their children respects their natural life; and this comprehends protection, nurture, provision, introducing them into the world in a manner suitable to their rank and fortune, and the like. The second order of duties regards the intellectual and moral life of their children, or their education in such arts and accomplishments as are necessary to qualify them for performing the duties they owe to themselves and others. As this was found to be the principal design of the matrimonial alliance, so the sulfilling that

that defign is the most important and dignified of all the parental duties. In order therefore to fit the child for acting his part wifely and worthily as a man, as a citizen, and a creature of God, both parents ought to combine their joint wildom, authority, and power, and each apart to employ those talents which are the peculiar excellency and ornament of their respective sex. The father ought to lay out and superintend their education: the mother to execute and manage the detail of which she is capable. The former should direct the manly exertion of the intellectual and moral powers of his child; his imagination and the manner of those exertions, are the peculiar province of the latter. The former should advise, protect, command; and by his experience, mafculine vigour, and that fuperior authority which is commonly ascribed to his sex, brace and strengthen his pupil for active life, for gravity, integrity, and firmness in suffering. The business of the latter is to bend and foften her male pupil by the charms of her conversation, and the softness and decency of her manners for focial life, for politeness of tafte, and the elegant decorum and enjoyments of humanity; and to improve and refine the tenderness and modesty of her female pupil, and form her to all those mild domestic virtues, which are the peculiar characteristics and ornaments of her fex.

To conduct the opening minds of their sweet charge through the several periods of their progress, to affist them in each period in throwing out the latent seeds of reason and ingenuity, and in giving sresh accessions of light and virtue; and, at length, with all these advantages, to produce the young adventurers upon the great theatre of human

affect there with tifes genetion their never can vent nifte

for t

from

his

it:

happ

and

Arué

as he

and '

hun of t

glor

pare

tions as fo

grac

agre

unbo

of

fit

ily

od,

m,

oy

cy

n; of ect

ral he

ie,

is

en

nd

ter

ms

CY

of

of

17-

m

are

er

eet

0-

ng

nd

d.

ce

of

an

23

human life, to act their feveral parts in the fight of their friends, of fociety, and mankind; how gloriously does heaven reward the task, where the parents behold those dear images and representations of themselves inheriting their virtues as well as fortunes, sustaining their respective characters gracefully and worthily, and giving them the agreeable prospect of transmitting their names with growing honours and advantage to a race yet unborn!

THE CHARACTER OF

A GOOD FATHER.

THE good father is ever humane, tender, and affectionate to his children; he treats them, therefore, with lenity and kindness; corrects with prudence, rebukes with temper, and chaftifes with reluctance : he never fuffers his indulgence to degenerate into weakness, or his affection to be biaffed by partiality: as he rejoices in their joy, and participates in their afflictions, he never fuffers them to want a bleffing which he can bestow, or lament an evil which he can prevent: whilft he continueth with them, he administers to their present happiness, and provides for their future felicity when he shall be removed from them; he is doubly cautious in preferving his own character, because theirs depend upon it: he is prudent, therefore, that they may be happy; industrious, that they may be rich; good and virtuous, that they may be respected : he in-Aructs by his life, and teaches by his example : as he is thoroughly fatisfied that piety is the fource and foundation of every virtue, he takes care to

bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord: that they may be good men, he endeavours to make them good Christians: and after having done every thing in his power to make them easy and happy here, he points out to them the only infallible means of securing eternal bliss and tranquillity hereafter.

AFFECTION FILIAL.

SENTIMENTS.

IT may be truly faid, that if persons are undutiful to their parents, they seldom prove good

to any other relation.

The honour which children are required to give to their father and mother, includes in it, love, reverence, obedience, and relief. It is usual with Providence to retaliate men's disobedience to their parents in kind: commonly our own children shall pay us home for it.

Where shall we find the person who hath received from any one benefits so great, or so many, as children from their parents? To them it is they owe their very existence, and consequently

all the pleasures and enjoyments of life.

No one will expect a return of kindness, however considerable, from him who can shew himself unmindful of what he oweth his parents,

To see a father treating his sons like an elder brother, and to see sons covet their father's company and conversation, because they think him the wisest and most agreeable man of their acquaintance, is the most amiable picture the eye app If and on t

an

this rigid

over his o ther accu fons. comp pedin banif the c tune, ptifo again ther, filial **Ihou** fathe to re any l ger, bune Pom name

cover

bune,

of

2-

ter

ke

m

ifs:

u-

od

to

ite

al

cė

m

e+

y, is

ly

V-

10

er

1-

m

C

ye

an

VOL. I.

leverity.

an behold; it is a transplanted self-love, as fated as friendship, as pleasurable as love, and as appy as religion can make it.

If every father remembered his own thoughts ind inclinations when he was a fon, and every fon remembered what he expected from his father, when he himself was in a state of dependency; this one reslection would keep fathers from being rigid, or sons dissolute.

EXAMPLES.

T. MANLIUS, the Roman dictator, haover the citizens, was cited at the expiration of his office to answer for his conduct. Among other things that were laid to his charge, he was accused of treating with barbarity one of his own fons. Manlius, it feems, had no other cause of complaint against this son than his having an impediment in his speech *. For this reason he was banished far from the city, from his home, and the company of those of his own age and fortune, and condemned to servile works, and a prison like a slave. All were highly exasperated against so severe a dictator, and so inhuman a father, except the fon himself, who, moved with filial piety, and under the greatest concern that he should furnish matter of accusation against his father, resolved upon a most extraordinary method to relieve him. One morning without apprifing any body, he came to the city armed with a dagger, and went directly to the house of the tribune Pomponius, who had accused his father. Pomponius was yet in bed. He fent up his name, and was immediately admitted by the tribune, who did not doubt but he was come to difcover to him some new instances of his father's Quia infacundior fit, et lingua impromptu.

feverity. After they had faluted each other, young Manlius defired a private conference; and as foon as he faw himself alone with the tribune. he drew out his dagger, presented it to his breaft, and declared he would stab him that moment, if he did not swear in the form he should dictate, " Never to hold the affembly of the people for accusing his father." Pomponius, who saw the dagger glittering at his breaft, himfelf alone without arms, and attacked by a robust young man, full of a bold confidence in his own strength, took the oath demanded of him, and afterwards confessed with a kind of complacency in the thing, and a fincerity which fufficiently argued he was not forry for what he had done, that it was that violence which obliged him to defift from his enterprise.

Liv. 1. 7. c. 4, 5.

ret

as .

25

and

affa

tha

the

tur

his

pro

qu

tin

fro

CT

fiff

Q

gi

tho

on

en fer

ter

fix

of

th

th

fo

AMONG the incredible number of persons who were proscribed under the second triumvirate of Rome, were the celebrated orator Cicero, and his brother Quintus. When the news of the proscription was brought to them, they endeavoured to make their escape to Brutus in Macedon. They travelled together some time, mutually condoling their bad fortune: but as their departure had been very precipitate, and they were not surnished with money and other necessaries for their voyage, it was agreed that Cicero should make what haste he could to the sea-side to secure their passage*, and Quintus return

My young readers may perhaps be defirous of knowing what was the fate of Cicero. So laudable a curiofity ought to be gratified. He continued his route towards Gaeta, where having heard no news of his brother, he embarked; but the fatigues of body, and the anxiety of his mind, together with the vexation of contrary winds,

er.

and

ne,

aft,

if

te,

for

the

h-

ın,

th,

rds

he

ed

it

m

ior ne

٦,

13

16

ıt

d

12

e

n

return home to make more ample provision. But, as in most houses, there were as many informers as domestics, his return was immediately known. and the house of course filled with foldiers and affaffins. Quintus concealed himfelf so effectually. that the foldiers could not find him; enraged at their disappointment, they put his son to the torture, in order to make him discover the place of his father's concealment; but filial affection was proof in the young Roman against the most exquifite torments. An involuntary figh, and fometimes a deep groan was all that could be extorted from the generous youth. His agonies were encreased; but with amazing fortitude he still perfifted in his resolution of not betraying his father. Quintus was not far off, and the reader may imagine better than can be expressed how the heart of,

winds, threw him into such a disorder as obliged him to be set on shore. At last tired of slying, and even of life itself, he resolved to go to a country-house which he had about a mile from the sea: "I must, says he, die in my country, which I have saved more than once." His servants, however, perceiving the danger he was in, tarried him by force from his house, in order to conteal him; but unfortunately they were met by a party of soldiers on the road. His servants would have ventured their lives in desence of their master; but he ordered them to stop the litter and let him suffer quietly what his cruel sate rendered inevitable. In the mean time, sixing his eyes on the assassins, he thrust his head out of the door of the litter, which the centurion Herennius severed from his shoulders, after which he chopped off both his hands. Popilius, the military tribune, carried the head and hands of Cicero to Antony, one of the triumvirs, who was not assamed to feast his eyes upon so horrible a spectacle. The head of Cicero was then exposed between his two hands, on the same place where so many times, and especially during the last year of his life, he had displayed an eloquence which no man ever equalled, or at least surpassed. Cicero was murdered the 7th of December, in the last month in the fixty-fourth year of his age.

Pronimenti exicolica, præbentique immotam cervicem, caput præcifum est.—Manus quoque—præciderunt. Ita relatum caput ad Antonium, justique ejus inter duas manus in rostris postum, ubi—quanta nulla unquam humana vox cum admiratione eloquentiæ, auditus fuerat.

2

a father

a father must have been affected with the sighs and groans of a fon expiring in tortures to fave his life. He could bear it no longer; but quitting the place of his concealment, he presented himself to the affashins, begging with a flood of tears to put him to death, and dismiss the innocent child, whose generous behaviour the triumvirs themselves, if informed of the fact, would judge worthy of the highest approbation and reward. But the inhuman monsters, without being the least affected with the tears either of the father or the fon, answered, that they both must die; the father because he was proscribed, and the fon because he had concealed his father. Then a new contest of tenderness arose who should die first : but this the affaffins foon decided, by beheading them both at the fame time.

Appian, Dio. Plut. Val. Max. &c.

THE conduct of young Appius during the proscription abovementioned, renewed the example of the piety of Æneas *, and with the like fuccess. His father Applus, aged and infirm, feeing himself proscribed, did not think that what remained of a languishing life was worth the pains of preferving, and was willing to wait for the murderers quietly at his own house. He could not, however, refift the pressing instances and zeal of his fon, who took him on his shoulders, and, loaded with this precious burden, went through the city unknown to some, and commanding the respect of others by the beauty of so commendable and generous an action. As foon as they got out of Rome, the fon fometimes affifting his father to walk, and fometimes carrying him, when the fatigue was too great, conducted him to the fea,

tr

th

20

h

de

tì

ta

al

2

1

h

0

F

.

t

f

[·] VIRG. Æn. l. 2. 707+

nd is

t-

d

of

-

-

d

way,

and conveyed him fafe into Sicily. The people preserved the remembrance of this affectionate conduct, and on his return to Rome, after the triumvirs had put a stop to the proscription, all the tribes unanimously concurred in raising him to the ædileship. But the goods of his father having been conficated, he had not money to defray the expences of the shews belonging to that office : on which account, the artificers charged nothing for their labour, and the people taxing themselves willingly, each according to his ability, not only enabled him to defray the expence of the usual sports, but to purchase an estate twice the value of that which he had loft, to Applan, a to visi a live and co meet all der any thing to deleneus to procure bit liberty.

CINNA, the Roman Conful, who ferupled no attempt, how villainous foever, which could ferve his purpose, undertook to get Pomponius Strabo murdered in his tent; but his fon faved his life, which was the first remarkable action of Pompey the Great, The treacherous Cinna, by many alluring promises, had gained over one Terentius, a confident of Pompey's, to his interest, and prevailed on him to affaffinate the general, and feduce his troops. Young Pompey being informed of this defign a few hours before it was to be put in execution, placed a faithful guard round the prætorium; fo that none of the conspirators could come near it. He then watched all the motions of the camp, and endeavoured to appeale the fury of the foldiers, who hated the general his father, by fuch acts of prudence as were worthy of the oldest commanders. However, some of the mutineers having forced open one of the gates of the camp, in order to defert to Cinna, the general's fon threw himself flat on his back in their C 3

way, crying out, that they fhould not break their oath and defert their commander, without treading his body to death. By this means he put a stop to their defertion, and afterwards wrought so effectually upon them by his affecting speeches and engaging carriage, that he reconciled them to his father.

PLUT. IN POMP.

DEMETRIUS, king of Macedon, being imprisoned by Seleucus, he wrote a letter to his fon Antigonus, commending to him the care of his concerns in Greece; exhorting him to govern his subjects justly, to act always with moderation, and to look upon him, (his father) as dead; conjuring him never to part with any of his cities, or give up any thing to Seleucus to procure his liberty. But notwithstanding this letter might in the opinion of the world have freed him from all cenfure; yet he immediately offered Seleucus not only all that he held in Greece, but his own person in hostage for his father's liberty. But this was refused. However, Antigonus continued earnestly to solicit it, by the most pressing and passionate importunities and offers as long as Demetrius lived; going in deep mourning during that space (three years) and never once partaking of any feafts or divertions while his father was in prison. As soon as he heard of his death, and that his afhes were coming from Syria, he failed with a noble fleet to the Archipelago to meet them. He then deposited them in a golden urn, which, when he entered the harbour of Corinth; he placed in the poop of the royal galley, fet his crown upon it, and covered it with a canopy of purple, himself standing by cloathed in deep mourning, and his eyes red with tears.

I

had

piet

oth

loy

for

the

par

the

fer

thi

on

an

OF

D

in

fa

21

CH

ng

Op.

nd

115

A

is

is

d

2

It is worth observing, that Demetrius likewise had rendered himfelf very remarkable for his filial piety: for we are told by Plutarch, -Justin, and others, that Demetrius was not only dutiful and loyal to his father, but had so warm an affection for his person, that he was, in the strictest fense of the words, his father's best friend. As all degrees of blis are either heightened or lessened by comparison, so the happiness of Antigonus (the father of Demetrius) in this respect, appeared with the brighter luftre on account of the family-diffensions in the courts of his several rivals. this he was so sensible, that having given audience one day to the ambafladors of Caffander, Ptolemy, and Lysimachus, and they being withdrawn, he ordered them to be called back, because his son Demetrius, coming in warm from hunting, went into his father's apartment, faluted him, and then fat down with his javelin in his hand. When the ambassadors demanded what his pleasure was, Tell your mafters, fays Antigonus, besides what I before-mentioned, upon what terms my fon and I live."

The sense the father had of his son's inviolable attachment to him, made him so readily compliment him with the regal dignity, giving him not only a share in the government, but the title of king; and he never had any occasion to repent of his considence. Just. 1. 16. Plut. IN DEMET. COR. NEP. DE REG. C. 3.

CYAXARES, uncle of Cyrus the Great, having been an eye-witness of the courage, conduct, and many amiable qualities of his nephew, was defirous of giving a fignal testimony of the value he had for his merit. Cyaxares had no male-issue, and but one daughter. This favourite princess he offered in marriage to Cyrus, with an assurance of the kingdom of Media for her portion. Cyrus loved the princess, had a grateful sense of it; but nevertheless did not think himself at liberty to accept it, till he had first obtained the consent of his sather and mother: leaving therein a noble example to all suture ages of the respectful submission and dependence which all children ought to shew to their parents on the like occasion, of what age soever they be, or to whatever degree of power and greatness they may have arrived.

XENOPH. CYROP. 1. 6.

the

tak

He

cad

fro

and

COL

mo

WI

fer

ftu

to

fh

W

ly

th

Siz

ca

hi

h

th

c

W

0

W

WHILE Octavius was at Samos, after the famous battle of Actium, which made him mafter of the universe, he held a council to examine the prisoners which had been engaged in Antony's party. Among the rest there was brought before him an old man named Metellus, oppressed with years and infirmities, disfigured with a long beard and a neglected head of hair, but especially by his clothes, which by his ill fortune were become very ragged. The fon of this Metellus was one of the judges, and he had great difficulty of knowing his father in the deplorable condition in which he faw him. At last, however, having recollected his features, instead of being ashamed to own him, he ran to embrace him, crying bitterly. Afterwards turning towards the tribunal, " Cælar, lays he, my father has been your enemy, and I your officer: he deserves to be punished, and I to be rewarded. The favour I defire of you is either to fave him on my account, or to order me to be put to death with him." All the judges were touched with compasfion at this affecting scene; Octavius himself relented, and granted to old Metellus his life and liberty. APPIAN. ALEX-

of

THS

but

ac-

his

m-

ion

ew

age

nd

4-

er

he

's'

m

TS.

a

5,

d.

s,

r

1.

,

D

-

ALEXANDER the Great, having defeated the numerous army of Darius, king of Persia, had taken his mother, wife, and children prisoners. He behaved towards them all with the utmost delicacy, politeness, and humanity. Having received from Macedonia a great quantity of purple stuffs and rich habits, made after the fashion of that country, he presented them to Sysigambis (Darius's mother) together with the artificers who had wrought them. He likewise commanded the mesfengers to tell her, that in case she fancied those stuffs, she might make her grandchildren learn the art of weaving them, by way of amusement; and to give them as presents to whomsoever they should think proper. At these words, the tears which fell from her eyes, shewed but too evidently how greatly she was displeased at these gifts; the working in wool being confidered by the Persian women as the highest ignominy. Those who carried these presents, having told the king that Syfigambis was very much diffatisfied, he thought himself obliged to make an apology for what he had done, and administer Tome consolation to her. Accordingly, he paid her a visit, when he spoke thus : 56 Mother, the stuff in which you see me clothed, was not only a gift of my fifters, but wrought by their fingers. Hence I beg you to believe that the custom of my country misled me; and do not confider that as an infult which was owing intirely to ignorance. I believe I have not as yet done any thing which I knew interfered with your manners and customs. I was told, that among the Persians it is a fort of crime for a fon to feat himself in his mother's presence, without first obtaining her leave *. You are sensible how

Filium in conspectu matris nesas esse considere, nisi cum illa permist. Q. Curt.

cautious I have always been in this particular. and that I never fat down till you had first laid your commands upon me to do so. As the highest testimony of the veneration I have for you, I always called you by the tender name of mother, though this belongs properly to Olympias only, to whom I owe my birth."

of fuch an unhappy disposition, that he would never let her have any concern in the affairs of the government. She used frequently to make very severe complaints on that account; but he always submitted to her ill-humour with great mildness and patience. Antipater, one of his friends, having one day wrote a long letter against her, the king, after reading it, replied, Antipater daes not know that one single tear shed by a mother will obliterate ten thousand such letters as this. A behaviour like this, and such an answer, shew at one and the same time, that Alexander was both an affectionate son and an able politician. Q. Curt.

EPAMINONDAS, without all doubt, was one of the greatest generals, and one of the best men which Greece ever produced. Before him the city of Thebes was not distinguished by any memorable action, and after him it was not famous for its virtues, but its misfortunes, till it sunk into its original obscurity; so that it saw its glory take birth and expire with this great man. The victory he obtained at Leuctra had drawn the eyes and admiration of all the neighbouring people

W

ca of

th

Vi 21

fr

w

17

b

' €

.

Ppaminondas princeps, meo judicio, Græciæ. Acad. Quest.
1. 1. n. 4. Fuit incertum, vir melior an dux effet Ut manefest um st. patriæ gloriam et natam et extinctam cum eo suisse.

Justin.d. 6.c. 8. Cor. Nep. in Eram.

ar.

id

eft

11.

r,

Y .

25

24

12

7

for

g

5

Q.

10

.

e

2

upon Epaminondas, who looked upon him as the fupport of Thebes, as the triumphant conquerdr of all Sparta, as the deliverer of all Greece: in a word, as the greatest man, and the most excellent captain that ever was in the world. In the midst of this universal applause, so capable of making the general of an army forget the man for the victor, Epaminondas, little sensible to so affecting and so deserved a glory; My joy, said he, arises from my sense of that which the news of my victory will give my father and my mother.

PLUT. IN CORIOL. p. 215:

NOTHING in history seems so valuable to me, says Rollin, as such sentiments which do homour to human nature, and proceed from a heart which neither sale glory, nor sale greatness have corrupted. I consess it with grief, I see these noble sentiments daily expire amongst us, especially in persons where birth and rank raise them above others, who too frequently are neither good fathers, good sons, good husbands, nor good friends, and who would think it a disgrace to express for a sather and mother the tender regard of which we have here so fine an example from a pagan.

AMONG an incredible number of illustrious men who were falsely accused and put to death by Nero, the cruel emperor of Rome, was one Bareas Soranus, a man, as Tacitus informs us, of singular wigilance and justice in the discharge of his duty. During his confinement, his daughter Serviliar was apprehended and brought into the senate, and there arraigned. The crime laid to her charge was, that she had turned into money all her ornaments and jewels, and the most valuable part of her dress, to defray the expence of confusting magicians.

gicians. To this the young Servilia, with a flood of tears replied, "That she had indeed consulted magicians, but the whole of her enquiry was to know whether the emperor and senate would afford protection and safety to her dear and indulgent parent against his accusers. With this view, said she, I presented the diviners, men till now utterly unknown to me, with my jewels, apparel, and the other ornaments peculiar to my quality, as I would have presented my blood and life, could my blood and life have procured my father's liberty. But whatever this my proceeding was, my unfortunate father was an utter stranger to it, and if it is a crime, I alone am the delinquent."

She was, however, together with her father, condemned to die, but in what manner history is

filent, T'ACIT. ANN. l. 16. c. 20.

VALERIUS MAXIMUS likewise relates a very fingular fact upon this subject. A woman of illustrious birth had been condemned to be strangled. The Roman prætor delivered her up to the triumvir, who caused her to be carried to prison, in order to her being put to death. The gaoler, who was ordered to execute her, was flruck with compassion, and could not resolve to kill her. He chose therefore to let her die of hunger. Besides which, he suffered her daughter to see her in prison; taking care, however, that she brought her nothing to eat. As this continued many days, he was surprised that the prisoner lived so long without eating; and suspecting the daughter, upon watching her, he discovered that she nourished her mother with her own milk. Amazed at for pious, and at the same time so ingenious an invention, he told the fact to the triumvir, and the triumvir to the prætor, who believed the thing merited

The chat the for the public be ere

filial her a fined by the insta court child Puta nisi

no del ve pe protinto to

m gr ted

to af-

ul-

W,

el,

y,

r-

y

d

is

merited relating in the affembly of the people. The criminal was pardoned; a decree was paffed that the mother and daughter should be subsisted for the rest of their lives at the expence of the public, and that a temple sacred to piety should be erected near the prison.

VAL. MAX. 1. 5-4. PLIN. HIST. 1. 7. 36.

THE same author gives us a similar instance of filial piety in a young woman named Xantippe to her aged father Cimonus, who was likewise confined in prison, and which is universally known by the name of the Roman Charity. Both these instances appeared so very extraordinary and uncommon to that people, that they could only account for them, by supposing that the love of children to their parents was the first law of nature. Putaret aliquis hoc contra naturam factum esse, miss prima natura lex esset diligere parentes.

VALER. Ibid.

THE CHARACTER OF

A GOOD SON.

THE good and dutiful Son is one who honoureth his parents, by paying them the utmost
deference and respect; by a reverential awe and
veneration for them; a filial affection for their
persons, and a tender regard for their safety and
preservation; a constant and cheerful attention to
their advice, and a ready and implicit obedience
to their commands. As he becometh every day
more sensible of his obligations to them, he
grows every day more willing and solicitous to
repay them. He employs his youth to support

28 AFFECTION FRATERNAL.

their age; his abundance to relieve their wants: his knowledge and ftrength to supply their infirmities and decay. He is more careful of his character and reputation in the world, because theirs depend upon it. Ever anxious for their welfare, and attentive to their happiness, he endeavours, by every method in his power, to prolong their days, that his own may be long in the land. He rests assured, that God will not only bless obedient children here, but will reward them with the bleffing of heaven, where it shall be well with bim for ever; where we shall all join; fon and father, daughter and mother, wife and husband, servant and master; all the relations and connections of this life, to honour one great parent, protector, lord, and mafter of us all.

AFFECTION FRATERNAL.

SENTIMENTS.

THOUGH all mankind spring from the same head, and are bound to cultivate a mutual good-will to each other; yet this duty is not so obvious and striking as that which is incumbent

on those who belong to the same family.

Nothing can approach nearer to felf-love than fraternal affection: and there is but a short remove from our own concerns and happiness to theirs who come from the same stock, and are partakers of the same blood. Nothing, therefore, can be more horrible than discord and animosity among members so allied; and nothing so beautiful as harmony and love.

This

Thi

hoice

with,

hip:

here

thren.

broth

temp

rende

thip !

a col

an a

dine

office have and

na

pi T

th

AFFECTION FRATERNAL.

This relation is formed by nature, not by choice; and tho' it has many things in common with, yet it is prior to the obligations of friend-thip: consequently nature and reason dictate that there should be a peculiar affection between brethren. We are not obliged, however, to make a brother or sister an intimate or bosom friend in preference to one who is not akin. Diversity of temper, and want of suitable qualifications may render it unsafe and improper. But where friend-ship and fraternity meet in the same persons, such a conjunction adds a lustre to the relation.

Among brethren an hearty love of benevolence, an ardent concern for each other's welfare, a readiness to serve and promote it, are the peculiar offices of this relation; and though friends are to have their share, yet the claim of kindred is first

and ordinarily strongest *.

ants:

infir-

cha-

heirs

fare,

ours.

their

He

ient

oleL-

for

her.

ant

of

or.

EXAMPLES

IN the beginning of the fixteenth century, the Portuguese carracks sailed from Lisbon to Goa, a very great, rich, and flourishing colony of that nation in the East-Indies. There were no less than twelve hundred souls, mariners, passengers, priests, and friars, on board one of these vessels. The beginning of their voyage was prosperous; they had doubled the southern extremity of the great continent of Africa, called the Cape of Good Hope, and were steering their course northeast, to the great continent of India, when some gentlemen on board, who, having studied geo-

graphy

Necessaria præsidia vitæ debentur ils maxime, quos ante dixi (i. e. propinquis) vita autem, victusque communis, confilia, sesmones, &c, in amicitiis vigent maxime. CLC. DE OFFIC.

graphy and navigation, (arts which reflect honour on the possessors) found in the latitude in which they were then failing a large ridge of rocks laid down in their fea-charts. They no fooner made this difcovery, than they acquainted the captain of the ship with the affair, desiring him to communicate the fame to the pilot; which request he immediately granted, recommending him to lie by in the night, and stacken fail by day, until they should be past the danger. It is a custom always among the Portuguese absolutely to commit the failing part, or the navigation of the velfel to the pilot, who is answerable with his head for the fafe conduct or carriage of the king's ships, or those belonging to private traders; and he is under no manner of direction from the captain, who commands in every other respect.

The pilot being one of those felf-fufficient men who think every hint given them from others in the way of their profession derogatory from their understandings, took it as an affront to be taught his art, and instead of complying with the captain's request, actually crowded more fail than the vessel had carried before. They had not failed many hours, but just about the dawn of day, a terrible disafter befel them, which would have been prevented if they had lain by. The ship struck upon a rock. I leave to the reader's imagination, what a scene of horror this dreadful accident must occasion among twelve hundred perfons, all in the same inevitable danger; beholding with fearful astonishment, that instantaneous death which now stared them in the face!

In this diffress, the captain ordered the pinnace to be launched, into which having tossed a small quantity of biscuit, and some boxes of marmalade, he jumped in himself with nineteen others, who, with with t more, they | comp migh merc rowe tion, fick : their every This pany citly the o man was allo The nun who to a mit of a the ma ful

cei fou gui bo

the

10

onour

which

a laid

made

in of

mu-

im-

e by

they

vays

the

the

fafe

ofe

no

m-

en

in

eir

ht

Q-

ie

d

e

with their fwords, prevented the coming in of any more, lest the boat should fink. In this condition they put off into the great Indian ocean, without a compass to steer by, or any fresh water but what might happen to fall from the heavens, whose mercy alone could deliver them. After they had rowed to and fro four days in this miserable condition, the captain, who had been for some time very fick and weak, died: this added, if poffible, to their mifery, for as they now fell into confusion, every one would govern and none would obey. This obliged them to elect one of their own company to command them, whose orders they impli-This person proposed to citly agreed to follow. the company to draw lots, and to cast every fourth man overboard; as their small stock of provisions was so far spent, as not to be able at a very short allowance to fustain life above three days longer. They were now nineteen persons in all: in this number were a friar and a carpenter, both of whom they would exempt, as the one was ufeful to absolve and comfort them in their last extremity, and the other to repair the pinnace in cale of a leak or other accident. The same compliment they paid to their new captain, he being the odd man, and his life of much consequence. He refused their indulgence a great while; but at last they obliged him to acquiesce, so that there were four to die out of the fixteen remaining persons.

The three first, after having confessed and received absolution, submitted to their fate. The fourth, whom fortune condemned; was a Portuguese gentleman that had a younger brother in the boat, who seeing him about to be thrown overboard, most tenderly embraced him, and with tears in his eyes besought him to let him die in his room, enforcing his arguments by telling him that

bo

he was a married man, and had a wife and children at Goa, besides the care of three sisters, who absolutely depended upon him; that as for himfelf, he was fingle, and his life of no great importance: he therefore conjured him to fuffer him to supply his place. The elder brother, astonished, and melting with this generofity, replied, that fince the divine Providence had appointed him to fuffer, it would be wicked and unjust to permit any other to die for him, especially a brother, to whom he was so infinitely obliged. The younger, perfifting in his purpose, would take no denial; but throwing himself on his knees, held his brother so fast, that the company could not difengage them. Thus they disputed for a while, the elder brother bidding him to be a father to his children, and recommended his wife to his protection, and as he would inherit his estate, to take care of their common fifters; but all he could fay could not make the younger defift. This was a scene of tenderness that must fill every breast susceptible of generous impressions with pity. At last the constancy of the elder brother yielded to the piety of the other. He acquiesced, and fuffered the gallant youth to supply his place, who being cast into the fea, and a good fwimmer, foon got to the stern of the pinnace, and laid hold of the rudder with his right hand, which being perceived by one of the failors, he cut off the hand with his fword; then dropping into the fea, he presently caught hold again with his left, which received the same fate by a fecond blow; thus difmembered of both hands, he made a shift notwithstanding to keep himself above water with his feet and two stumps, which he held bleeding upwards.

This moving spectacle so raised the pity of the whole company, that they cried out, He is but

anc

one ma

was ac

circun

night

as if h

of th

prove

ca, n

they:

next to G

dit !

then

and

as ti

VA

DI I

rity

ner

T

the

pri

dif

te

AFFECTION FRATERNAL. 42

hif.

vho-

or-

to

ed, hat

to

ny

m

T-

ut

1.

1

-

C

one man, let us endeavour to fave his life, and he was accordingly taken into the boat; where he had his hands bound up as well as the place and circumstances could permit. They rowed all that night and the next morning; when the sun arose, as if heaven would reward the gallantry and piety of this young man, they descried land, which proved to be the mountains Mozambique, in Africa, not far from a Portuguese colony. Thither they all safe arrived, where they remained until the next ship from Lisbon passed by and carried them to Goa.

At that city, Linschoten, a writer of good credit and esteem, assures us, that he himself faw them land, supped with the two brothers that very night, beheld the younger with his stumps, and had the story from both their mouths, as well as from the rest of the company.

VAN LINSCHOTEN'S VOYAGES, A. D. 1598.

THE Chinese have been remarkable for the purity of their morals, the simplicity of their manners, and the cultivation of the social virtues. The examples of their rulers and great men have very much contributed to confirm the people in the practice of moral duties; for, perhaps, sew princes ever exhibited greater instances of an amiable and virtuous conduct. Cemcu, who was a disciple of, and commentator upon their celebrated philosopher Confusius, gives us the following instances of brotherly affection:

THE king of Cuche had three fons, and like many other parents, having most affection for the youngest, some days before his death declared him his successor, to the exclusion of his brethren. This proceeding was the more extraordinary, as

it was contrary to the laws of the kingdom. The people, therefore, thought that after the death of the king, they might without any crime raise the eldest fon to the throne. This design was univerfally approved of: but the new king calling to mind his father's last words, rejected the offer, and taking the crown, placed it on the head of his youngest brother, publickly declaring that he renounced it, and thought himfelf unworthy of it, as he was excluded by his father's will; and his father could not now retract what he had done, His brother, being affected with such a generous action, instantly intreated him not to oppose the inclination of the people, who defired him for their ruler. He urged, that he alone was the lawfull fuccellor to the crown which he refused, and that their father could onor infringe the laws of the kingdom; that berhad been betrayed by an extravagant fondness ; and that, in a word, the people had the power of redreffing any breach in the established law, Nothing, however, was ca--pable of perfuading his brother to accept of the erown. There was a glorious contest between the two princes; and as they perceived than the dispute would be endless; they retired from court: thus each having both conquered and been vanquithed, they went to end their days together in peaceful folitude, and left the kingdom to their other brother, and a management has the state

VESPASIAN, the Roman emperor, being informed that Domitian had abandoned himself to all manner of debauchery, and assumed more authority than was suitable to a son only, was highly incensed against him: upon this, Titue, his eldest son, pleaded with great affection and extenses in favour of his brother, intreating the emperor

telliger tions. juft you from a gions, fuppor rous if our fr defert

may a uniha partal will be tweer mity rent notin fonin affect ror t

gratif

gant parti falfif felf cont pire, brot

prete

I first

tion

the

AFFECTION FRATERNAL. 45

The

h of

ver

fer.

dof

t he

of

and ne.

DUS

the

W-

brw

of

on

He

in

a-

he

n

ie

b:

n

ir

emperor to beware of being rashly incensed by intelligence from fuch as brought criminal accusations. "To your own fon," faid he, "it is but. just you should bear a spirit of gentleness free from all prejudice. Not from fleets, not from legions, are fuch powerful bulwarks formed for the support of the imperial dignity, as from a numerous iffue in the imperial house. The number of our friends is diminished with time; they often desert us to follow fortune; or because we cannot gratify their defires. But from our own blood we may always promise ourselves ready affishance, and unshaken fidelity. In our good fortune many will partake with us; but our nearest in kindred alone. will bear us company in our advertities. Even between brothers," added he, " concord and unanimity will not prove lafting, if their common parent fets them not an example," Vefpafian, tho not intirely reconciled to Domitian, by this reafoning, was nevertheless charmed with the tender affection of Titus. Upon the death of the emperor the government fell to Titus; but Domitian pretended to an equal share in it, and raised great disturbances in the city, by giving out, and arrogantly maintaining, that his father had left him partner in the empire, but that the will had been falfified: yet Titus could not prevail upon himfelf either to punish or banish him: but, on the contrary, treated him as his colleague in the empire, conjuring him often in private not to hate a brother who bore him a fincere and tender affection, and was willing to allow him a due share in the administration.

SUET. IN DOM. C. 2 & Q.

DARIUS, king of Persia, had three sons by his first wife, the daughter of Gabrias, all three born before

before their father came to the crown; and four more by Atoffa, the daughter of Cyrus, who were all born after their father's accession to the throne, Artabazanes, called by Justin, Artimenes, was the eldest of the former, and Xerxes, of the latter. Artabazanes alledged, in his own behalf, that the right of fuccession, according to the custom and practice of all nations, belonged to him preferably to all the rest. Xerxes's argument for succeeding his father was, that as he was the fon of Atolia, the daughter of Cyrus, who founded the Persian empire, it was more just that the crown of Cyrus should devolve upon one of his descendants than upon one that was not. Demaratus, a Spartan king, at that time at the court of Perfia, fecretly fuggefted to Xerxes another argument to fupport his pretentions: that Artabazanes was indeed the eldeft son of Darius; but he, Xerxes, was the eldeft fon of the king; and therefore Artabazanes being born when his father was but a private perfon, all he could pretend to, on account of his feniority, was only to inherit his private effate; but that he, Xerxes, being the first-born fon of the king, had the best right to succeed to the crown, He further supported this argument by the example of the Lacedemonians, who admitted none to inherit the kingdom, but those children that were born after their father's accession. The right of fuccession was accordingly determined in favour of Xerxes. Both Justin and Plutarch take notice of the prudent conduct of these two brothers on so nice an occasion. According to their manner of relating this fact, Artabazanes was absent when the king died; and Xerxes immediately affumed all the marks, and exercised all the functions of the sovereignty. But upon his brother's returning home, he quitted the diadem, and the tiara, which he

wore went gina Arta with decif

thers a tru wher each both fulne

T of or are a fmal| both the g Arta Arta fore place by s foul man tence of a upor from ceed fecti man

tions

his

MOLE

AFFECTION FRATERNAL.

wore in such a manner as only suited the king, went out to meet him, and shewed him all imaginable respect. They agreed to make their uncle Artabanes the arbitrator of their difference; and, without any further appeal, to acquiesce in his decision.

All the while this dispute lasted, the two brothers shewed one another all the demonstrations of a truly fraternal affection, by keeping up a continual intercourse of presents and entertainments: whence their mutual esteem and confidence for each other banished all fears and suspicions on both sides, and introduced an unconstrained chees-

fulness, and a perfect security.

OUL

vere

one.

the

Ar-

the

and

bly

ing

the

m-

rus

han

tan

tly

ort

the

el-

nes

er-

fe-

e ;

he

m.

X-

to

ere

of

er

193

10

of

he

he

0-

e,

he

LE

This is a spectacle, says Justin, highly worthy of our admiration: to fee, whilst most brothers are at daggers-drawing with one another about a small patrimony, with what moderation and temper both waited for a decition, which was to dispose of the greatest empire then in the universe. When Artabanes gave judgment in favour of Xerxes, Artabazanes the fame inftant proftrated himfelf before him, acknowledging him for his mafter, and placed him upon the throne with his own hand; by which proceeding he shewed a greatness of foul truly royal, and infinitely superior to all human dignities. This ready acquiescence in a fentence so contrary to his interest, was not the effect of an artful policy, that knows how to dissemble upon occasion, and to receive honour to itself from what it could not prevent: no; it proceeded from a real respect for the laws, a fincere affection for his brother, and an indifference for that which fo warmly inflames the ambition of mankind, and fo frequently arms the nearest relations against each other. For his part, during his whole life, he continued firmly attached to the

the interests of Xerxes, and prosecuted them with so much ardor and zeal, that he lost his life in his service at the battle of Salamin. PLUT. DE FRAT. AMORE, p. 448. Just. l. 2. c. 10.

AMBITION.

in the start of the starting.

SENTIMENTS.

A MBITION to rule is more vehement than malice to revenge. It must be confessed, that no passion has produced more dreadful effects than ambition; and yet, methinks, ambition is not a vice but in a vicious mind. In a virtuous mind it is a virtue, and will be found to take its colour from the character in which it is mixed.

A goodly prospect, tempting to the view:
The height delights us, and the mountain top
Looks beautiful, because 'tis nigh to heaven;
But we ne'er look how sandy's the foundation,
What storms will batter, and what tempests shake
us!

When wild ambition in the heart we find,
Farewel content and quiet of the mind:
For glittering clouds we leave the folid shore,
And wonted happiness returns no more.
Ambition is the dropsy of the soul,
Whose thirst we must not yield to, but controul.
Be prudent, and the shore in prospect keep,
In a weak boat trust not the deep:
Plac'd beneath envy, above envying rise;
Pity great men, great things despise.

EXAMPLES.

CE

Tarable,

each

their

brotl a wi

ness

youn

table

enter

Perc

hufb

Incli

not 1

spirit

with

fuch

natio

Tulli

often

the m

infpir

fifter.

better

to be

and f

fully

had y

would

faw in

Vo

1

EXAMPLES.

is

n

1,

15

15

13

CERVIUS TULLIUS, the fixth king of Rome, had two daughters by Tarquinia, daughter of Tarquinius Priscus. When they were marriageable, he gave them to their coufin-germans, that prince's two grandsons. His sons-in-law met in each of their wives, dispositions entirely oppose to their own genius and tempers. Lucius, the elder brother, a man daring, haughty, and cruel, had a wife of a meek, reasonable spirit, full of tenderness and respect for her father. Arcins, the younger brother, much more humane and tractable, found in young Tullia, one of your bold enterprifing women, capable of the blackeft deeds. Perceiving neither ambition nor daringness in her hulband, the bore with uneafiness his peaceable temper, by her called indolence and cowardice. Inclined entirely to the other Tarquin, the ceased not to praise, admire, extol him, as a man of spirit, as a prince worthy his birth. She spoke with contempt of her fifter, for fo ill feconding fuch a husband. Likeness of temper and inclinations quickly united Lucius Tarquin and young Tullia. In the private conversations which she often procured with her brother-in-law, the used the most injurious and contumelious language, to inspire him with contempt for her husband and fifter, She faid, " It would have been much better for them both to remain unmarried than to be joined to tempers contrary to their own; and forced by the stupidity of others shamefully to languish away their time. If the gods had given her the husband she deferved, she would foon behold in her family the crown she faw in her father's." It was not difficult to in-VOL. I. fule

fuse her sentiments into the prince, and bend him to her designs. They immediately plotted the death, the one of her husband, the other of his wife: and after the execution of the double murder, they joined together their fortunes and furious tempers in marriage, which Servius dared not oppose, though he dreaded the fatal consequences of 'it.

As they now faw no other obstacle to their ambition but Servius's life, the thirst of dominion quickly carried them from their first crime to another still more horrible; that fury which Tarquin had always by his fide not letting him rest night or day, for fear of losing the fruit of her first parricides. What words did she not use, " She had indeed found a man that was called her husband, and with whom she might live in a private and dishonourable servitude; not a prince who thought himself worthy a throne, who remembered he was grandson to king Tarquin, and chose rather to seize the sceptre than wait for it. If you are the man I imagine myself married to. I call you my husband, my lord, and my king. But if not, my condition is fo far altered for the worse, as I find here wickedness joined to cowardice. Dare only, and you will meet no obstacle. You need not, like your grandfather, cross the feas, or travel to Rome from Corinth or Tarquinii to acquire with difficulty a foreign kingdom. Your household gods, the image of your grandfather, the palace you are in, the throne you daily behold, the name of Tarquin, all create and falute you king. If you want courage for these things, why do you still disappoint the city? Why do you appear like a prince that expects to reign? Be gone from hence to Tarquinii or Corinth: retur bro

by refe to tio

dai pro kin

to gua ing hin to inf oth Cri fo : Ser pai Ta wit hin YOU and

Oct

vitu

pli

wh

Sei

turn

turn back to your first original, more like your

brother than grandfather."

Tarquin, encouraged and incessantly spurred on by this domestic sury, throws off all restraint, and resolvedly pursues the wicked design. He labours to gain the senators, especially of the new creation: he engages the youth by presents; and daily encreases his party by his affability, and by promising wonders of himself, whilst he loads the

king with the blackest aspersions.

14

81

311

31

n [

When he thought the proper hour was come to discover his intentions, surrounded with a guard, he abruptly enters the Forum. Fear feizing all, he advances to the Senate-house, seats himself upon the throne, and orders the senators to be convened in king Tarquin's name. They inftantly affemble, some prepared before-hand, others for fear their absence should be deemed a crime; the greatest part surprised and troubled at fo ftrange and unexpected an event, and believing Servius was undone. Upon information of what passed in the senate, the king comes in whilst Tarquin was in the midst of an harangue; and with a loud voice cries out the moment he fees him on the throne, " What! Tarquin, dare you, while I am alive, to call the fenate, and fit on my throne?" Tarquin fiercely replied, "He fat in his grandfather's feat, to which a grandfon had more right than a flave *: Servius had too long insulted his betters, and abused

Servius was of Corniculum, a city of Latium. His mother, Ocrifia, a lady of quality and eminent virtue, was with child with him when that city was taken by Tarquinius Prifcus, who carried her away with the rest of the captives, and gave her to the queen. Ocrifia being delivered of him, called him Tullius, after his father, with the surname of Servius, to denote the state of servitude wherein he was born; for all prisoners of war were looked

abused their patience." Their favourers on both fides made a great noise, the people at the same time rushed into the senate, and it appeared the quar-

rel was to be decided by force.

Tarquin seeing a necessity of coming to extremities, as he was young and vigorous, takes the old man by the waift, carries him out of the affembly, and throws him down the steps into the Forum; then returns into the fenate. Servius, all over bruifed, and more dead than alive, was led towards his palace by a few officers that had not deferted him out of fear. He had scarce reached the street called Vicus Cyprius, when he was overtaken and murdered by persons sent after lim by Tarquin. It is believed, and with great probability, that the deed was done by Tullia's advice. It is certain, she hastily came forth at the first noise, and croffing the Forum in her chariot, without any regard to the decencies of her fex, or the manners of the time, drove to the senate, called out her husband, and first saluted him king. He ordered her immediately to withdraw out of the tumult. When in her return the came to the end of the Cyprian-street, the coachman turning to the left to go up the esquilinehill, stopt short, struck with horror, and shewed

upon as flaves, at that time, as well as their children. The king and queen taking a fancy to the child, he was educated in the palace, treated as their own fon, and trained up in all things becoming a youth of quality. He wifely improved the instructions horeceived, and shewed in all his behaviour sentiments worthy a throne. Tarquin, when he came to choose a son-in-law, found mone among the Roman youth more deserving than him of that honour, and gave him his daughter in marriage. Tanaquil, the wife of Tarquin, had brought him but one son, who died in the flower of his youth, and had left two fons unqualified, by their age, to fucceed their grandfather: all eyes were therefore cast upon Servius, as Tarquin's future successor, and upon the death of that prince he was raised to the throne. Liv. I. i. c. 39. Dion. 4. IV. P. 2.

his

hi

T

T

hu

in

on

ni

the

Vi

en

for

ce

fee

no

ed

de

bo th

25 th

qu

ye

th OF he

Wa

CU

m

CO

m

fig

the

The fight served only to exasperate and harden Tullia. "The furies, avengers of her sister and husband (says Livy) quite bereaved her at that instant of her reason: so that, forgetting not only the sentiments of nature, but even of humanity, she ordered the chariot to be driven over her sather's body, which occasioned the street to be called Vicus Sceleratus, the Street of Wickedness." She entered her house as in triumph, sure of reigning for the future, and rejoicing for the happy success of her villanics. So many horrors would seem incredible if the effects of ambition were not known.

Servius was an excellent prince, and had reign-

ed forty years.

th.

r-

-

e

-

e

,

s

e

8

Ċ

Tarquin carried his inhumanity so far as to deny him the funeral solemnities of a king. His body was, by his widow Tarquinia, conveyed in the night to a tomb with a sew friends only; and, as if she had survived her husband but to pay him these last duties, she died soon after. As for Tarquin, after a cruel and tyrannical reign of many years, he, his wise, and family were driven from the city into perpetual banishment. In the disorder and tumult that attended the expulsion of her husband, Tullia shed out of the palace, and was pursued wherever she went with the cries and curses of the people.

DIONYS. l. iv. p. 232. LIV. l. i. c. 46-48.

M. MANLIUS was a patrician of one of the most illustrious houses in Rome. He had been consul, and had acquired very great reputation by many glorious exploits, and in particular by the signal service he had done his country in saving the Capitol, when upon the point of being taken

 D_3

by the Gauls; but a secret vanity and ambition, which Manlius suffered to take root in his heart, corrupted all his great qualities, and entirely fullied his glory. As he did not believe himself so much confidered by the fenators as he deferved, he threw himself into a party of the people, and entered into a strict union with the tribunes. He spok contemptuously of the senators, and flattered the multitude. In a word, he chose rather to have a great than a good reputation: nothing would fatisfy him but the supreme authority. The measures, however, which he employed to accomplish his design were so ill concerted, that Manlius was cited before the dictator to answer for his conduct. He had the rashness to say, in the affemblies which he held in his own house. that the fenators had appropriated the gold intended for the payment of the auxiliary troops to their own use; and had concealed great treasures which belonged to the public. Manlius was ordered to make good his charge; which not being able to do, he was committed to prison as a seditious person and a salse accuser. Seeing himself feized by the dictator's officer, he omitted nothing to make the people rise in his defence. He invoked all the gods that inhabited the Capitol, imploring them to aid him, who had fo courageoully defended them. " How! faid he, " shall the hand that has preserved your temples from the fury of the Gauls be difgraced with vile chains?" The whole people were penetrated with the most lively affliction. Multitudes passed not only the day, but even the night, round the prifon; and menaced to break down the gates.

The senate chose to grant them that, of their own

accord, which they were upon the point of taking.

by force; and caused Manlius to be set at liberty.

But the lius and the evi He eye dec · his wi his and of tu · be

> ber gle rei an

far

be

ag an kn will the plot

W H ha

But

OB;

art

ful-

fo

ed,

and

He

er-

to

ng

ty.

10

at

er

in

æ,

n-

to

es

-

g

-

lf

g

,

But by that timorous policy, instead of appealing the fedition, they only gave it an head. Manlius, releafed from prison, grew more violent, and less cautious: in short, his design to overturn the government, and enflave the people, was fo evident, that he was again seized and imprisoned. He now began to lofe all hopes, and the people's eyes were fully opened; they faw they had been deceived. As for Manlius, when he came to take · his trial, he appeared in a mourning habit; but without a fingle fenator, relation, friend, or even his own brothers along with him, to express concern for his fate. So much did the love of liberty, and the fear of being enflaved, prevail in the hearts of the Romans over all the ties of blood and nature! After a fair hearing, he was condemned to be thrown from the top of the Capitol; and the fame place which had been the theatre of his glory, became that of his shame and infamy.

Such was the end of a man who might have been the ornament of his country, if he had not been born in a free state. We here see how many glorious actions and excellent qualities, the lust of reigning rendered not only fruitless, but odious and detestable. Liv. 1. iv. 12.

MARIUS, so famous in the Roman history, was a man that had but one passion, the desire of aggrandizing himself, to which he never made any scruple to sacrifice every thing; for he never knew either integrity, sincerity, or gratitude, when the pursuit of his views were in question. It was this ambition that made him quit the plough and take up the profession of arms, by which he was in hopes of making his fortune. He succeeded beyond all expectations: but after having passed through every honour in the Roman government; having acquired a considerable for

CO

w

TU

re

hi

th

pı

tr

Ы

af

to

te

a

tı

C

ti

h

2

tune, and made a good alliance, by marrying Julia, Cæsar's aunt; instead of being satisfied with his uncommon success, and enjoying the fruits of his toils and dangers; at the age of seventy, when he was become exceedingly gross and heavy, and oppressed with many infirmities, he was determined to take on him the war against Mithridates, king of Pontus. He imagined, that this war furnished an occasion of acquiring great glory and riches, without much danger. But Sylla, as conful, was general of the Roman armies; and had a just right to appropriate the first and most glorious province to himself: he was likewise appointed to this command by the fenate. Marius opposed him. The contest ran high: and a civil war ensued. Sylla befieges the city of Rome, and Marius is obliged to fave himself by flight. Sylla makes an alteration in the government, and an order is iffued out in all the cities of Italy, to feize and kill Marius wherever he should be found. After wandering from place to place, and fuffering a variety of difficulties, dangers and distresses, both by sea and land, he is at last treacherously set on shore in the province of an enemy, without aid, without defence, and abandoned by all the world. He, however, did not abandon himself; but crossing marshes, ditches full of water, and muddy grounds, he came at length to a poor wood-cleaver's cottage. He threw himself at his feet, and conjured him to fave a man, who, if he escaped danger, would reward him beyond his hopes. The peafant, whether he knew him, or was struck with the loftiness and majesty of his appearance, which his misfortunes had not effaced, answered, "That if he only wanted rest, he might find it in his cottage; but if he fled from enemies, he would shew him a safer retreat." Marius having accepted the last offer, the man conia,

nis

115

he

p-

ed

g

111

1-

-

it

:0

-

.

2

b

t

conducted him to a hollow place, near a marth, where he covered him with leaves, reeds, and rushes. Marius had scarce entered this dismal retreat, before he heard his enemies in pursuit of him. They questioned, pressed, and menaced: the woodman, for concealing an enemy of the public, condemned to die by the Roman senate. Marius had no resource lest: he quitted his retreat, undreffed himfelf, and plunged into the black and muddy water of the marth, This dirty: asylum could not conceal him. His pursuers ran to him; and having drawn him out of the water naked, and all covered with mud, they put. a cord about his neck, and dragged him to Mina turnæ, where they delivered him to the magistrates.... www.vers order zano ben could

May I be allowed here to defire the reader to confider Marius attentively in his deplorable frate at this moment? What might then be his thoughts! How much ought he to have abthorred a fatal ambition that, from the height of greatness and glory, had plunged him into an abys of misery below the condition of mankind! And what a lesson is this to those who are never contented with their condition; and who imagine they want all things, when but a single object is

wanting to their infatiable avidity!

But such are the vicifitudes of human life, that even when hope for look him, and while the hand was lifted up, he escaped the blow. From the lowest state of misery, he yet rose to the pinnacle of what is falsely called honour and greatness. By the intrigues of a faction, he returned to Rome; where he gave the most melancholy proofs that his missortunes had neither made him wifer nor better, had neither taught him humility, compassion, nor moderation. Being at first, as it

thr

it;

alli

ger

Wa

his

un

T

On

po

ve

an

tic

gi

be

W

ed

m

ki

to

ac

M

th

fi

d

C

tì

t

iı

b

were, only protected by Cinna, who was then mafter of Rome, he affected an air of dejection a but his unextinguished ambition foon rendered him the foul of the party. Having now the fword in his hand, and burning with revenge and indignation, he cut down all before him: naturally merciless and cruel, he spared neither age, dignity, nor virtue; a look, a nod, determined at once the fate of the most illustrious persons; every one whom he in the least suspected or disliked were put to death, without the least form or ceremony. The flaughter, attended with plundering of houses, and the most criminal violences, continued five days and five nights in Rome, which became one general feene of horror; unpitied shrieks and cries were every where heard, the cana's poured down with human blood, while the lifeless bodies, even of the most eminent senators, were trampled under foot; for it was prohibited to give them burial. These were the glorious fruits of ambition! By these without doubt, Marius intended to render himself great and happy; but he found it quite otherwise. The state of prosperity in which he was, did not calm the disquiets occasioned by the sear of Sylla's return, who was carrying on the war with Mithridates. So formidable an avenger made Marius tremble: and he could not even diffemble his fears. These thoughts tormented him continually, and occafioned his nights to pass without sleep, which began to affect his health and spirits. He therefore abandoned bimfelf to the excesses of the table; and to fpend his nights in drinking with his friends and dependants. By this regimen he foon inflamed his blood. He was attacked with a fever. which prefently feized his head; and, in his delirium, he raved of nothing but the war with Mithridates :

thridates: he imagined he had the command of it; and not only fpoke, but made gestures, and allumed the attitude of a man that fights, or of a general giving orders: fo violent and incurable was the passion, and so deeply had it taken root in his heart, with which ambition and jealoufy uniting, had inspired him for that command. Thus, fays Plutarch, at the age of feventy, the only man who had been feven times conful, and possessing riches that might have sufficed for several kings, lamented as one suffering indigence, and died before he could put his views in execu-Wretch! that instead of enjoying the gifts of fortune with gratitude, suffered himself to be deprived of the prefent, in being wholly engroffed by a chimerical future. And yet Marius was one of the most famous Romans. But furely when Marius, or Alexander the Great, Julius Cæsar, or in modern times, Lewis XIV. are treated as great men, or as heroes, it holds forth the most flagrant example of the weakness of mankind, who so little understand their interests, as to annex the idea of greatness and heroism to the fatal art of destroying their species; and who can admit, that fuch heroism can subsist with vices most pernicious to society.

His fortune seems scarcely more worthy of envy, than his conduct of praise. For if, instead of suffering ourselves to be dazzled by the vain splendor of riches and dignity, we consider what it cost him to acquire and secure the possession of them; what intrigues, cabals, anxieties! add to these, the torments of envy, sears, vexation, on being often forced to give way, and lastly, the deplorable circumstances of his slight; would he not have been more happy, if, tranquil in the obscure state he was born, cultivating the little land either lest.

D 6

him by his father, or acquired by himself, he had

led a life exempt from care and dangers.

To the foregoing examples i will only add that of Rome itself, of which Marius was both the preserver and executioner. What a dreadful situation was the in amidst all her prosperity and greatness! She is victorious over all her enemies, and tyrannized over by her own citizens. She puts to flight and cuts to pieces foreign armies, and is drowned in her own blood. Ambition prompts her to give laws to all nations; at the fame time the cannot support her own, which change every instant with the caprice of the tyrants that oppress her; and it is even this prosperity that gives birth to all her calamities. Modest and happy as long as the was weak and low; it is good fortune that introduces the most horrid of vices and calamities into her bosom. Such is the error and uncertainty of human things ! So ignorant are men of what constitutes their real happiness! Let us conclude then, that there is no folid felicity, either for states or private persons, but in. the practice of virtue; and that virtue is much more the friend and companion of mediocrity, than of too great an elevation of fortune.

AFTER the murder of Charles the first, the commons published a proclamation, forbidding all persons, on pain of death, to acknowledge the late king's son, or any other as sovereign of England. They likewise abolished the house of lords, where there were but sixteen peers sitting; so that in all appearance, they took into their own hands the sovereignty of England and Ireland.

The house of commons, which should be composed of five hundred and thirteen members, consisted then only of eighty; a new great seal was wor Eng chai this

nob for tha tho the Sco dev me fam vet aut . par tro wit app dia flov ufu

ove dor pol be upo ing pre

His

words, "The parliament and commonwealth of England." The king's statue in the Royal Exchange had been already pulled down, and now this inscription was fixed in its room. "Charles,

the last king and the first tyrant."

at

2-

1-

d

,

e

n

e

8

t

ď

3

-

1

1.

This same house condemned to death several noblemen, who had been taken prisoners fighting for their king. It was nothing extraordinary, that those who had violated the laws of nations should infringe the law of arms; to do which the more effectually, the duke of Hamilton, a Scottish nobleman, was in the number of those devoted to death. This treatment was a principal means of determining the Scots to acknowledge Charles the second for their sovereign; but at the fame time, the law of liberty was fo deeply rivetted in all hearts, that they restricted the royal authority within as narrow bounds as the English. parliament had done at the beginning of the troubles. The Irish received their new king without conditions. Cromwell then got himself appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, and immediately fet out for that kingdom, with the flower of the army, and was attended with his ufual fuccefs.

In the mean time Charles the second was invited over to Scotland by the parliament of that kingdom, but on the same conditions they had proposed to his father. They insisted that he should be a presbyterian, as the Parisians had insisted upon his grandfather, Henry the sourth, becoming a Roman catholic. They restricted the royal prerogative in all things; whereas Charles was resolved upon having it preserved full and intire. His father's sate had in no wise weakened in him

those notions which feem born in the heart of

every monarch.

The first consequence of his being proclaimed king of Scotland was a civil war. The marquis of Montrose, a mobleman famous in those times for his personal valour, and steady attachment to the royal family, had brought some soldiers from Germany and Denmark, which he transported into the north of Scotland. Here he was joined by the highlanders, and pretending to add the rights of conquest to those of his master, he was deseated, taken, and hanged upon a

gallows thirty feet high.

After the death of Montrole, the king finding himself absolutely without other resource, quitted Holland, and put himself in the power of those who had so lately hanged his general, and faithful friend and protector; and even entered the city of Edinburgh by the very gate where the quarters of Montrose were still exposed. The new commonwealth of England began to make instant preparations for a war with Scotland, resolved, that one half of the island should not be an asylum for a person who pretended to be king of the other likewife. The new commonwealth supported the change of government with as much prudence of conduct, as it had shewn rage and fury in bringing it about; and it was an unheard of thing, that an handful of private citizens, without any chief to command them, should keep the peers of the realm at a filent distance, strip the bishops of their dignity, restrain the people within bounds, maintain an army of fixteen thousand men in Ireland, and the same in England, support a formidable fleet well provided with necessaries, and punctually pay all demands, without any one member in the house enriching himself at the nation's expence.

To pit the fits revenue made: chapte one is month mone; by his

cause Th sectio dition chiefl bore : to affe Crom Fairfa Irelas Fairf again prete to att land ; of th tired traor try w

> great of F head ward Dun city purf

> > land

Po.

lifh

To provide for so great a charge, they observed the strictest occonomy in the management of the revenues formerly annexed to the crown, and made a sale of the forfeited lands of the bishops and chapters for ten years: in short, the nation paid one hundred and thirty thousand pounds per month; a tax ten times greater than that of ship money, which Charles 1. had attempted to raise by his own authority, which had been the first

cause of so many disasters.

σſ

ed

13

es

nt

rs

1

e

to

ſ-

2

g

ſe

ıl

of

f

-

-

e

2

-

e

f

This parliament was not under Cromwell's disection, he being at that time on his Irish expedition, with his fon in law Ireton; but it was chiefly guided by the independant party, who still bore a great sway. It was resolved by the house, to affemble an army against the Scots, and to send Cromwell thither, next in command under general Fairfax; accordingly, he received orders to quit Ireland, which he had almost subdued. General Fairfax refused to accept the command of the army against the Scots. He was a presbyterian, and pretended that his conscience would not suffer him to attack his brethren, as they had not invaded England; and notwithstanding the earnest solicitations of the house, he refigned his commission, and retired to end his days in peace. This was no extraordinary resolution, at a period, and in a country where every one acted by his own rules.

This, however, proved the æra of Cromwell's greatness, who was appointed general in the place of Fairsax, and marched into Scotland at the head of an army accustomed to victory for upwards of ten years. He beat the Scotish army at Dunbar, and immediately took possession of the city of Edinburgh. From thence he went in pursuit of Charles, who was advanced into England as far as Worcester, in hopes that the England

lish royalists would rife in his behalf, and join him there; but his army consisted chiefly of new raised troops, raw and undisciplined. Cromwell came up with and attacked him on the banks of the Severn, and gained, after very little resistance, the completest victory that had ever crowned his arms. He carried near seven thousand prisoners to London, who were sold as slaves to the American planters. The victorious army made itself master of all Scotland, while Cromwell

purfued the king from place to place.

Imagination, the parent of fiction, never conceived a train of more extraordinary adventures, more pressing dangers, or more cruel extremities, than those which Charles experienced in his flight. He was obliged to travel almost alone through bye paths, half spent with hunger and fatigue, till he arrived in Staffordshire, where he concealed himself a whole night and day in the hollow of a large oak in the midst of a wood, furrounded by Cromwell's foldiers, who were every where in fearch of him: the oak was to be feen at the beginning of this Astronomers have given it a place century. among the conftellations of the fouthern pole, and have thus perpetuated the remembrance of these disasters. This prince, after wandering from village to village, fometimes disguised like a postillion, fometimes in women's apparel, and fometimes like a wood-cutter, at length found means to escape in a small fishing-boat, and was safely landed in Normandy; after having undergone, for fix weeks, a train of adventures that almost exceed credibility.

Cromwell in the mean time returned to London in triumph. He was met a few miles from the city by the speaker of the house, accompanied by

by fi magi first the troop the I porat the E lifhed been been comr whol traor Prov Scotl law: temp Char bette the . woul Engl unite land, frien oppo the e havit the] Holl ment the dread

curre

have

whic

114

join

new

well

s of

fift-

ned

ilo-

the

nade

well

on-

res,

mi-

in

nost

iger.

ire,

and

idst

ers,

the

his

ace

ole,

of

on

of-

ne-

ans

ely

ne,

oft

om-

ied

by

by feveral of the members, and the mayor and magistrates of London in their formalities. first thing he did after his return was to persuade the parliament to an abuse of the victory their troops had gained, and which was so flattering to the English. The house passed an act for incorporating Scotland, as a conquered country, with the English commonwealth; and royalty was abolished among the conquered, as it had already been among the victors. Never had England been more powerful than fince it had become a commonwealth. The parliament, which was wholly composed of republicans, formed the extraordinary project of joining the Seven United Provinces to England, as it had lately incorporated Scotland. The stadtholder, William II. son-inlaw to Charles I. was lately dead, after having attempted to make himself absolute in Holland, as Charles had attempted in England, but with no better success. He left a son in the cradle, and the English parliament hoped that the Dutch would as eafily give up their stadtholder as the English had done its monarch; in which case the united republic of England, Scotland, and Holland, might hold the balance of Europe; but the friends of the house of Orange having vigorously opposed this project, which savoured greatly of the enthusiasm of the times; and the Dutch having insulted the English flag, determined the English parliament to declare war against Holland. The two republics had several engagements at lea, with various success. Some of the the wifest among the members, who began to dread Cromwell's great influence and power, concurred in carrying on the war, that they might have a pretence for encreasing the navy expence, which might oblige the parliament to dilband the army,

rmy, and thus by degrees overthrow the dange-

ous power of the general.

Cromwell faw into their schemes, as they had penetrated into his, and now he threw off the malk entirely, and shewed himself in his proper colours. He told major-general Vernon that "He was compelled to do that which made his hair fland on end." He haftened to the house with a detachment of chosen men, followed by the officers who were most at his devotion, and set a guard upon the door; then he entered and took his place, and after some little pause, " Methinks," faid he, " this parliament is ripe enough to be diffolved." Some of the members having reproached him with ingratitude, he started up in the middle of the house, and exclaimed, "The Lord has done with you, and hath made choice of other instruments." And after this fanatic speech he reviled all prefent in the most opprobrious terms, reproaching one as a drunkard, another as a whoremafter, and telling them all that the gospel condemned them, and that they had nothing to do but to diffolve themselves immediately. His officers and foldiers upon this entered the house, where, pointing to the mace, he bade one of them " Take away that bauble." Major-general Harrison then went up to the speaker, and obliged him to leave the chair by violence. Cromwell then turning to the members, " It is you," added he, " that have forced me upon this. I have prayed to the Lord night and day, that he would rather flay me than put me upon this work." Having faid this, he turned out all the members one by one, locked the doors himself, and carried away the key in his pocket.

What is still more strange is, that the parliament being thus dissolved by force, and there be-

ing I thing ed a that Ont we h worl

A nate prefe chie fuch One to be this

take vern mon of I cam the of v decl dom to jo

all t

whe was the the paid man COW

pom

thou

nge-

had

the

per

He

hair

th a

of-

0 2

ook

is,"

be

re-

he

of

ous

her

the

nad

di-

er-

he

2 -

er,

e.

is.

he

is

10

f,

-

ing no acknowledged legislative authority, every thing did not fall into confusion. Cromwell called a council of his officers, and it was by them that the constitution of the state was truly changed. On this occasion, that happened in England which we have already seen happen in all countries in the world; the strong gave laws to the weak.

At Cromwell's infligation, this council nominated one hundred and forty-four persons to represent the nation in parliament; these were chiefly taken from the lowest class of the people, such as shopkeepers and journeymen handicrasts. One of the most active of this parliament was said to be a leather-seller, named Barebone, from whom this parliament was called Barebone's parliament.

Cromwell, as general, sent a written order to all these members, requiring them to come and take upon them the sovereign power, and to govern the nation. This assembly, after sitting five months, during which time it became the object of ridicule and contempt to the whole nation, came to a resolution to dissolve itself, and resigned the sovereign power into the hands of the council of war, who thereupon, of their own authority, declared Cromwell protector of the three kingdoms, and sent for the lord mayor and aldermen to join in the ceremony of inauguration.

Oliver was conducted to Whitehall with great pomp, and there installed in the royal palace, where he afterwards took up his residence. He was honoured with the title of your highmes; and the city of London invited him to a feast, where the same honours were shewn him as had been paid to their kings. Thus did a private gentleman of Wales, from an amazing conjunction of courage and hypocrify, rise to the supreme power,

though under another name.

attained the fovereign power, forty-two years of which time he had passed without having had any employ, civil or military; he was hardly known in 1642, when the house of commons, of which he was a member, gave him a commission for a major of horse. From this beginning it was that he rose to be master of that house and the army; and after having subdued Charles I. and his son, stepped into their throne, and without being king, reigned more absolutely and fortunately than

any king had ever done.

He chose a council, consisting of fourteen of the principal officers who had been the companions of his fortunes, to each of whom he affigned a pension of a thousand pounds sterling; the forces were paid one month's advance; the magazines of all kinds were regularly supplied; in the treasury, of which he had the sole management, there were three hundred thousand pounds sterling, and about one hundred and fifty thousand in that of Ireland. The Dutch sued to him for peace, he dictated the conditions, which were, that they should pay three hundred thoufand pounds sterling; that the ships of the States General should pay the compliment to the British flag, and that the young prince of Orange should never be restored to the offices or posts of his ancestors. This was the same prince who afterwards dethroned James II. as Cromwell had dethroned his father.

All the nations of Europe vied with each other in courting the protector. France coursed his alliance against Spain, and put Dunkirk into his hands. His admirals took the island of Jamaica from the Spaniards, which has ever fince remained with the English. Ireland was entirely subdued

fubdu estate victor royal ecution

. Cr ty of as he when that many clude on th preva a ter refuse fecure palace witho ral L relate Henry only o of a r ate, poffef public kept s of the

> He thusia terian no lo the de penda cution

Engla

n he

of

any

own

nich

F 2

that

lon,

ing han

of

pa-

21-

g; the

d;

na-

fty

to

ch

u-

tes ri-

ge

ho

ad.

er

iis

is

ca

ely fubdued and treated like a conquered island. The estates of the vanquished were bestowed upon the victors, and those who were most attached to the royal cause died by the hands of the common executioner.

Cromwell, who governed with all the authority of a king, convoked feveral parliaments, but, as he was always their master, he disfolved them whenever he pleased. He discovered all the plots that were formed against him, and prevented many insurrections. The peers were wholly excluded from his parliament, and lived in obscurity on their respective estates. He had the address to prevail on one of these parliaments to make him a tender of the royal dignity, that he might refuse it, and by that means more effectually secure his real power. He resided in the royal palace, where he lived a retired and gloomy life, without the least pomp or extravagance. General Ludlow, who was his lieutenant in Ireland relates, that when the protector fent his fon, Henry Cromwell, over to that kingdom, he fent only one servant to attend him. He was always of a morose disposition. He was sober, temperate, faving, though not greedy of another's possessions. He was diligent and punctual in all public affairs; by this dexterous management he kept well with all fects; he did not persecute those of the Romish communion, or of the church of England.

He had chaplains of all parties; he was an enthusiast with the fanatics, now called the presbyterians, whom he had cheated and subdued, and no longer feared, and would laugh at them with the deists; placing confidence only in the independants, who could not subsist thro persecution but by him. By this conduct he preserved to his last hour an authority which had been cemented with blood, and supported by force

and artifice.

Notwithstanding his sobriety, nature had limited his life to fifty-eight years; he died of a common fever, occasioned probably by the anxiety of mind ever attendant upon tyranny; for towards the latter part of his life he was under continual apprehensions of being affassinated; he never lay two nights together in the same room. At his death he nominated his fon Richard his successor in the protectorship. As soon as the breath was out of his body, one of his presbyterian chaplains, named Herries, comforted the bye-standers with this speech, "Do not be dismayed; as he protected the Lord's people fo long as he remained amongst us, he will protect us more powerfully now that he is ascended into heaven, where he will be feated at the right hand of Christ." The spirit of fanaticism was so powerful at this time, and Cromwell was held in such high esteem, that no one laughed at this ridiculous notion.

Notwithstanding the different interests which prevailed at that time, Richard Cromwell was peaceably proclaimed protector in London. The council issued an order for the funeral of the deceased protector, which was more magnificent than that of any of the kings of England; they chose as a model on this occasion the ceremonial which had been used at the death of Philip II. king of Spain. It is to be observed that Philip was represented as being in purgatory for two months, in an apartment hung with black, and lighted with only a few tapers. He was afterwards represented as in heaven; the body was laid on a bed richly adorned with gold, in an apartment hung with cloth of the same, and illuminent hung with cloth of the same and cloth cloth of the same and cloth cloth of the same and cloth cloth

nated

nated light plates fun a ferved of ftat fceptr tentio mony accon fuppo when to be

odw

that of effect and waccount

fo, is

Recourse the

-30

ad.

CE

i-

n-

of

ds

ial

ay

115

or

133

pers he ed

llv rill rit

nd

no

ch

vas

he

le-

ent

YSE

ial

II.

lip

WO

ind

rds

on rtni-

ted

nated with upwards of five hundred tapers, the light of which was again reflected from filver places, which formed a luftre equal to that of the fun at noon-day. The same ceremony was observed at Oliver's funeral; he was laid on a bed of state, with the crown on his head, and a golden sceptre in his hand. The people gave little attention either to this imitation of a Romish ceremony, or to the magnificence, with which it was accompanied. The dead body was embalmed and supposed to be deposited in the royal vault, from: whence Charles II. after his restoration, caused it to be removed and exposed upon a gallows.

BENEFICENCE.

SENTIMENTS.

A N is naturally a beneficent creature *. The greatest pleasure wealth can afford is that of doing good. All men of estates are in effect but trustees for the benefit of the distressed : and will be so reckoned when they are to give an account.

Defer not charities till death. He that doth fo, is rather liberal of another man's substance than of his own.

Reekon upon benefits well placed as a treafure that is laid up; and account thyfelf the richer for that which thou givest a worthy person.

It is part of a charitable man's epitaph,

. 'e andyante depyerde wiquede. Antonin. lib. xi.

" What

What I possessed is left to others; what I gave away remains with me,

Do good with what thou haft, or it will do thee - COSTO - MISOURE (SATURE)

no good."

There is more fatisfaction in doing than receiving good. To relieve the oppressed is the most glorious act a man is capable of; it is in some measure doing the business of God and Providence; and is attended with a heavenly pleafure, unknown but to those that are beneficent and liberal? I syon out all bothloughlod of hetografi

Men of the noblest dispositions think themfelves happiest when others share with them in

their happiness.

No object is more pleasing to the eye than the fight of a man whom you have obliged; nor any mufic fo agreeable to the ear, as the voice of one that owns you for his benefactor.

It is better to be of the number of those who need relief, than of those who want hearts to

give it.

When we would exercise this virtue, we ought to deliberate with ourselves whether our circumstances will answer our intended bounty; for there are some who are generous to strangers, to the prejudice of themselves, their friends, and relations.

We ought to consult the worth of the person whom we have chosen for the object of our liberality. The wicked, debauched, and extravagant, are neither entitled to pity nor relief : but the cry of virtue in distress ought to be irrelistible.

That which is given with pride and oftentation, is rather arf ambition than a bounty. Let'a benefit he eyer so considerable, the manner of conferring it is the noblest part.

It

It fice it is it;

fians when fhop repre the r obsei facri with being chur not c all t taine thou with fian that wher rence

> his g to ca fiafti week in th

> > V

reque

ee

24

in

)-

1-

nt .

וווק

14

n.

e

U

t

It was well faid of him that called a good office that was done harshly, a stony piece of bread: it is necessary for him that his hungry to receive it; but it almost choaks him in the going down.

EXAMPLES.

WHEN the province of Azazene was ravaged by the Romans, seven thousand Perfians were brought prisoners to the city of Amida, where they fell into extreme want. Acases, bifhop of that place, having aftembled his clergy, represented to them, in the most pathetic terms, the misery of those unhappy prisoners. He then observed, that as the Almighty preferred mercy to facrifice, he would certainly be better pleased with the relief of these his creatures, than with being ferved with gold and filver veffels in their churches. The clergy entertained this notion, not only with readiness, but with applause; sold all the confecrated veffels; and having maintained the Persians during the war, sent the seven thousand home at the conclusion of the peace, with money in their pockets. Varenes, the Perfian monarch, was so charmed with this action, that he fent to invite the bishop to his capital, where he received him with the utmost reverence, and did the Christians many favours at his request.

SOCRAT. HIST. ECCLES. lib. vii. c. 7.

A CERTAIN cardinal, by the multitude of his generous actions, gave occasion for the world to call him, The Patron of the Poor. This eccle-siastical prince had a constant custom once a week to give public audience to all indigent people in the hall of his palace, and to relieve every Vol. I.

one according to their various necessities, of the motions of his own bounty. One day a poor widow, encouraged by the fame of his bounty. came into the hall of this cardinal, with her only daughter, a beautiful maid, about fifteen years of When her turn came to be heard among a crowd of petitioners, the cardinal observing the marks of an extraordinary modesty in her face and carriage, as also in her daughter, encouraged her to tell her wants freely. She blushing, and not without tears, thus addressed herself to him: 46 My lord, I owe for the rent of my house five crowns, and fuch is my misfortune, that I have no way left to pay it, fave what would break my heart, (and my landlord threatens to force me to it) that is, to proflitute this my only daughter, whom I have hitherto with great care educated in the paths of virtue. What I beg of your eminence is, that you would be pleased to interpose your authority, and protect us from the violence of this cruel man, till by honest industry we can procure the money for him." The cardinal, moved with admiration of the woman's virtue and modest request, bid her be of good courage: then he immediately wrote a billet, and giving it into the woman's hand, "Go," faid he, "to my steward, and he shall deliver thee five crowns to pay thy rent." The widow, overjoyed, and returning the cardinal a thousand thanks, went directly to the steward, and gave him the note. When he had read it, he told out fifty crowns. She, aftonished at the meaning of it, and not knowing what the cardinal had wrote, refused to take above five crowns, faying, the mentioned no more to his eminence, and she was sure it was fome mistake. On the other hand the steward infifted on his mafter's order, not daring to call

it in use mor cont the cont info or I pape wrote cand I have can

reaction fair of and ways coin that one his of choly verty them word that

your

his fr but y yours heap fume it. of the

poor

ounty,

r only

ears of

ong a

g the

e and

raged

and

him:

five

have

k my

ne to

hter,

ed in

emi-

rpole

ence

can

inal,

and

ige:

ng it

6 to

wns

and

vent

ote.

not

to

no

was

ard

all

it

it in question. But all the arguments he could use were insufficient to prevail on her to take any more than five crowns. Wherefore to end the controversy, he offered to go back with her to the cardinal, and refer it to him. When they came before that munificent prince, and he was fully informed of the business, "It is true," said he, "I mistook in writing fifty crowns, give me the paper, and I will rectify it." Upon which he wrote again, saying to the woman. "So much candour and virtue deserve a recompence. Here, I have ordered you five hundred crowns; what you can spare of it lay up as a dowry to give with your daughter in marriage."

PISISTRATUS the Athenian was exceedingly courteous and affable, and as he was bleft with a fair estate, so he was generous without profusion, and beneficent without oftentation. He had always a servant near him with a bag of silver coin; when he saw a man look sickly, or heard that any were dead or insolvent, he comforted the one with a proper sum, and buried the other at his own expence. If he perceived people melancholy, he enquired the cause; and if it was poverty, he surnished them with what might enable them to get bread; but not to live idly. In a word, he had, or seemed to have, all the virtues that could adorn a nobleman.

DACIER NOT, IN VIT. SOLON, PLUT.

his friends, " and I am glad the world knows it; but you may affure yourselves they are as much yours as mine. For to what end should I heap up wealth? For my own use, and consume it myself, that were impossible, if I desired it. No, the chief end I aim at is to have it in

E 2

my power to reward those who serve the public faithfully; and to succour and relieve those that will acquaint me with their wants and necessities."

XENOPH. CYR. 209.

ABOUT the year A. M. 3782, the island of Rhodes suffered very great damages by an earthquake: the walls of the city, with the arfenals, and the narrow passes in the havens, where the Thips of that island were laid up, were reduced to a very ruinous condition; and the famous Colossus, which was esteemed one of the wonders of the world, was thrown down and entirely de-It is natural to think that this earthquake spared neither private nor public structures, nor even the temples of the gods. The lofs fuftained by it amounted to immense sums; and the Rhodians, reduced to the utmost distress, sent deputations to all the neighbouring princes to implore their relief in that melancholy conjuncture. An emulation worthy of praise, and not to be paralleled in history, prevailed in favour of that deplorable city: and Hiero and Gelon in Sicily, and Ptolemy in Egypt, fignalized themselves in a peculiar manner on that occasion. The two former of these princes contributed above an hundred talents, and erected two statues in the public place; one of which represented the people of Rhodes, and the other those of Syracuse, the former was crowned by the latter, to testify, as Polybius observes, that the Syracusians thought the opportunity of relieving the Rhodians a favour and obligation to themselves. Ptolemy, besides his other expences, which amounted to a very confiderable fum, supplied that people with 300 talents, 100,000 bushels of corn, and a sufficient quantity of timber for building ten gallies of ten benches

benches, be buildinied Coloff Mither fignal private in this have feis, dred to feque a few than

excep

PL be ev and b was a The instan fhall intim debt, ble. I his ou came his da ther's roufly even e tion t ublic

will

209.

d of

rth-

als.

the

d to

Co-

s of

de-

th-

res,

fuf-

the

dem-

ire.

pa-

de.

ly,

1 2

or-

red

lic

of

)r-

0-

he

ur

es

ry

00

nt

en es

benches of oars, and as many more of three benches, besides an infinite quantity of wood for other buildings; all which donations were accompanied with three thousand talents, for erecting the Colossus anew. Antigonus, Seleucus, Prusias, Mithridates, and all the princes, as well as cities, fignalized their liberality on the occasion. Even private persons emulated each other in sharing in this glorious act of humanity; and historians have recorded that a lady, whose name was Chryseis, furnished, from her own substance, an hundred thousand bushels of corn. Rhodes, in confequence of these liberalities, was re-established in a few years, in a more opulent and splendid state than the had ever experienced before, if we only except the Colollus,

POLYB. 1. 5. p. 428.

PLINY, that excellent Roman orator, will be ever admired for his difinterested generosity, and benevolent heart: though he was not policiled of a large estate, yet by frugal management he was able to bestow a great deal on his friends. The reader will find in his letters innumerable. instances of his beneficence and good nature: I shall however only mention the following. An intimate friend of his was very much involved in debt, and by that means brought into great trouble. Pliny took the management of his affairs into his own hands, satisfied every body else, and became his fole creditor. When his friend died, his daughter Calvina would have given up her father's effects; but Pliny, excellent man! generoully forgave her what her father owed him, and even contributed a confiderable fum as an addition to her fortune when she was married.

È 3

ALFRED

ALFRED the Great, who was one of the best princes our nation ever produced, divided his revenue into two parts; one of which he dedicated to facred uses, and the other to secular. That moiety which was dedicated to facred uses he subdivided into four parts, one of which was dispensed to the poor in general; another dedicated for religious houses of his own founding; a third was given to the public schools; and the fourth employed in rebuilding and repairing monasteries, and other public foundations both at home and The other moiety devoted to fecular uses, was likewise subdivided into three parts, one for the support of his household; the other for the payment of his workmen; and the third for the entertainment and relief of strangers who reforted to his court.

HIST. ENG.

BUT we cannot, I think, have a more amiable example of beneficence, than in the conduct of lady Burleigh, wife of the famous lord Burleigh, lord-high-treasurer of England, and privy counfellor to queen Elizabeth.

As it may be thought curious, I shall take the liberty to give this example in his lordship's own words, from a discourse which he calls a meditation on the death of his lady. The original is, or was lately, in the possession of the honourable James West, Esquire, from which the following

is transcribed.

"This is no cogitation to be used with an intent to recover that which never can be had ageyn : that is, to have my wiff to lyve ageyn in her mortall body, which is separated from the sowle, and resteth in the erth deade, and the sowle taken up to heaven, and there to remayne in the fruition of

of bleffe rection of Go body f fowle, no ton for m' things

66 vor i grace vatio by t

was :

bran when in t dede war whe aske gift able lear way tha is for she ftr

de

no

po

e best

reve-

ted to

moie-

divid-

fed to

eligi-

Was

em-

eries,

and

cular

one

for

for

re-

3.

ble

of

h,

1-

le,

n

of bleffedness unspeakable untill the generall resurrection of the slesh; when by the almighty power of God (who made all thyngs of nothyng) her body shall be rays'd upp and joined wyth hir sowle, in an everlasting unspeakable joye, such as no tongue can express nor heart conceive. Therefor my cogitations ought to be occupied in these things following.

"I ought to thank almighty God for this favor in permittyng hir to have lyved so manny yers togither wyth me, and to have given hir grace to have had the true knowledg of hir salvation by the death of his son Jesus, oppened to hir by the knowledge of the Gospell; whereof she was a professor from hir youth.

"I ought to comfort myself with the remembrance of hir many virtuous and godly actions, wherein the continued all hir liff, and especially in that she did of late yers foundry charitable, dedes, whereof the determined to have no outward knowledg whylest she lyved, insomuch, as when I had litel understanding thereof, and asked hir wherein she had dispos'd any charitable gift according to her often wythyng that the was able to do some special act for mayntenance of learnyng, and reliff of the poor: she would allways only shew herself rather desiroose so to do than ever confess any such act; as sence hir deth is manifestly known to me; and confessed by fondry good men, whose names and minestryes the fecretly used, that she did charg them most stryctly that whylest she lyved they should never declare the same to me nor to any other. And so now I have feen hir ernest wrytyngs to that purpole in hir own hand.

"The particulars of many of these hereaster do sollow whych I do with mine own hand-wry-

ting recite for my comfort in the memory thereof wyth assurance that God hath accepted the same in such favourable sort, as she findeth now the fruits thereof in heaven.

fecretly be given by the hands of the master of St. Johns, in Cambridge, for the mayntinance of two scholars, for a perpetuite whereof to contynew.

"She did cause some lands to be purchased in the name of the deane of Westmynster; who also in his own name did assure the same to that colledg, for a perpetual may renance of the said scholars in that colledg. All which was done without signification of her act or charge to any manner of person, but only of the deane, and one William Walter of Wymbleton, whose advice was us'd, for

the wrytying of the purchase and assurance.

" She also did with the privity of Mr. Deanes of Powles and Westmynster, and Mr. Alderly, being free of the haberdashers in London, give to the company of the fayd haberdashers a good fume of money; whereby is provyded, that every two yers ther is lent to fix poor men of certain special occupations, as smyths, carpynters, weavers, and such like in Romford in Essex, twenty pounds a-piece, in the whole one hundred and twenty pounds. And in Chesthunt and Wootham to other fix like persons, twenty marks a-piece, in the whole fourscore pounds. Which reliff by way of loane is to contynew. By the fame means is provided for twenty poor people in Chesthunt, the first Sonday in every month, a meass of meate in flesh and bread, and money for drynk. And lykwise is provided four marks yerly for four fermons to be preach'd quarterly by one of the preachers of St. Johns colledg. And these distributions have been made a long time, whylest

me kn think alms; contyr menly to giv cold c after l my do Mr. would upon cham

the lyv

to all chefe fons from

ther

fhyr Lon of S

> hol dle cha

> > co

for ye

reof

the

St.

WO

in

ol-

0-

Ht

of

m

ės:

1

d

y

1

,

the lyved, by some of my servants, without given me knolledg thereof; tho indeed I had cause to think that she did sometymes bestow such kynd of alms; not that I knew of any order taken for contynuance thereof; for she would rather comenly use speeches with me, how she was disposed to give all that she cold to some such uses, if she cold devise to have the same saythfully performed after her lyst, whereof she allways pretended many doubts. And for that she used the advice of Mr. Deanes of Powles and Westminster; and would have hir actions kept secret, she forced upon them small peces of plate to be used in ther chambres, as remembrances of hir good will for ther paynes.

"She did also four times in the yer secretly send to all the prisons in London money to buy bread, chese, and drynk comenly for four hundred persons and many tymes more, without knowedg from whom the same came.

"She did lykewise sundry times in the yer send shyrts and smokks to the poor people both in London and at Chesthunt.

of St. Johns colled z, to procure to have fyres in the hall of that colledg uppon all Sondays and hollydays betwixt the feast of all Santes and Candlesmas, when ther was no ordinary fyres at the charge of that colledg.

"She also gave a sume of money towards a buyldyng for a new waye at Cambridge to the comen scolles.

"She also provyded a great number of books, whereof she gave some to the university of Cambridge, namely, the great Bible in Hebrew and sour other tongs; and to the colledg of St. Johns very many books in Greek, of divinite and physic, E 5

and of other sciences. The lyke she did to Christchurch and St. Johns colledg in Oxford. The

lyke she did to the colledg of Westminster,

"She did also yerly provide woole and flaxe, and did distribute it to women in Chesthunt parish, wyllyng them to work the same into yarn, and bring it to hir, to see the manner of working; and for the most part she gave them the stuff by way of almes. Sometymes she caus'd the same to be wrought into cloth, and gave it to the poore, paying first for the spynning more than it was worth.

"Not long afore her deth, she caus'd secretly to be bought a large quantity of wheat and rye to be dysposed amongst the poor in tyme of derth, which remayned unspent at hir deth; but the same confes'd by such as provyded it secretly: and therefor in conscience to be so distributed

according to hir mynd.

" (April 9th, 1589. Wrytten at Collynlodg, by me in forrow,

W. B.)"

THE honourable Mr. Boyle was a man of extensive learning, one of the most exact enquirers into the works of nature that any age has known; and what reflects the greatest honour on himself and upon Christianity is, that while he was an accurate reasoner, he was also a firm believer. His religion was not a mere profession by which he was distinguished from an atheist, a Jew, or a Turk, but he suffered it to have its due and genuine influence on his life and actions. He did not only wish well to the cause he espoused, but endeavoured to dissuse that light and knowledge even in the most distant parts, which he saw so absolutely necessary for the present and suture welfare

welfa kind warm fity a difco the creat as el and ficen was of t gua He Gro Chr at 1 he the He fior lan the on bu

bil

lar

pr

bl

hu

ga

fo

W

ir

c

accidents

welfare of mankind. This indeed is the noblest

The laxe, paarn, orkftuff ame the

to th, the y:

- s

22

kind of charity, and therefore discovers the warmest benevolence. But Mr. Boyle's generofity and beneficence did not stop here; it was discovered in innumerable instances relating to the external wants and diffresses of his fellow creatures; and conferred too in such a manner as enhanced their value. But these I shall omit, and represent him only as an example of beneficence in the propagation of Christianity. "He was at the charge of the translation and impression of the New Testament into the Malayan language, which he fent over all the East-Indies. He gave a noble reward to him that translated Grotius's incomparable book of the Truth of the Christian Religion into Arabick; and was at the expence of a whole impression, which he took care to order to be distributed in all the countries where that language is understood. He was resolved to have carried on the impresfion of the New Testament in the Turkish. language; but the company thought it became them to be the doers of it, and so suffered him. only to give a share towards it. He was at seven hundred pounds charge in the edition of the Irish. bible, which he ordered to be distributed in Ireland; and he contributed largely both to the impression of the Welsh Bible, and of the Irish Bible in Scotland. He gave during his life three hundred pounds to advance the delign of propagating the Christian religion in America; and as soon as he heard that the East-India company were entertaining propositions for the like design in the East, he presently sent an hundred pounds for a beginning and an example; but intended to carry it much farther when it should be set on foot to purpose. He had designed, though some

accidents did upon great consideration divert him from settling it during his life, but not from ordering it by his will, that a liberal provision should be made for one, who should, in a very sew well-digested sermons, every year set forth the truth of the Christian religion, in general, without descending to the sub-divisions amongst Christians; and who should be changed every third-year, that so this noble study and employment might pass through many hands, by which means many might become masters of the argument.

LIFE OF MR. BOYLE, p. 36, 37.

IT was a common faying of Julius Cæsar, that no music was so charming in his ears, as the requests of his friends, and the supplications of those in want of his assistance.

MARCUS Aurelius tells us, that he could not relish a happiness which nobody shared in but himself.

MARK Antony when depressed, and at the ebb of fertune, cried out, "That he had lost all, except what he had given away."

WHEN Cato was drawing near the close of life, he declared to his friends that the greatest comfort of his old age, and that which gave him the highest satisfaction, was the pleasing remembrance of the many benefits and friendly offices he had done to others. To see them easy and happy by his means made him truly so. Persons conscious of their own integrity, satisfied with themselves and their condition, and full of confidence in a Supreme Being, and the hopes of immortatity,

lity, will: out ir their there

I innotem ton

ma the pla for all pa du

> de w

CT

1

lity, furvey all about them with a flow of goodwill: as trees which like their foil, they shoot out in expressions of kindness, and bend beneath their own precious load to the hand of the gatherer.

1

1

CHASTITY.

SENTIMENTS.

THERE is no charm in the female fex that can supply the place of virtue. Without innocence, beauty is unlovely, and quality contemptible; good-breeding degenerates into wan-

When young women arrive at a certain age they hear themselves called mistresses; and are made to believe that their only business is to please the men: they immediately begin to dress, and place all their hopes in the adorning of their perfons; it is therefore worth the while to endeavour by all means to make them sensible that the honour paid to them is only upon account of their conducting themselves with virtue, modesty, and discretion.

Chastity must needs be a divine quality, since even the enemies thereof esteem it, and the most debauched respect them less who yield, than those who hold out. Respect waits upon desire, and neglect follows possession.

The best preservative of semale honour is semale delicacy: modesty is the handmaid of virtue, appointed to tend, to dress, and serve her: it is, as it were, a kind of armour, which the sex

should always bear, both to adorn and to defend them; and when that is laid aside they are neither beautiful nor safe.

Make it your great care to refine your fentiments; let them be reasonable and full of honour; be sure always to keep well with yourself, it is a certain income of pleasures; and will gain you praise and a good reputation to boot.

In a word, be but truly virtuous, and you will

find admirers enough.

EXAMPLES.

PHOCAIS, an Ionian lady, among many others, was invited to sup with Cyrus, king of Persia. While the rest of the ladies seemed highly pleased with the king's wanton jefts, and permitted fuch freedoms as were inconfistent with the delicacy. due to a virtuous character, she removed at a distance and remained filent; nor would the approach nearer to join the company, though defired, and much importuned even by the king himself. Some of the officers of the bed-chamber attempting to pull her forward, she gave them a severe reprimand, protesting she would make the first who offered to lay hands on her repent their offence. Upon this the ladies present upbraided her with being rude, and unpolite: but Cyrus. though somewhat surprized, seemed perfectly fatisfied with her behaviour, and turning to the person who introduced her, said with a smile on his countenance, "Don't you perceive that this is the only innocent and virtuous lady in the company."

From that time the king held her in great esteem, loved her sincerely, and ever after called her The Wise Lady.

ERAS. APOPH. ANT.

JAQUELINE

ter to the by

bu

for

fac

of car fife feather be to du en in co in he

L gui

de

th W

JAQUELINE of Luxemburg, duchefs of Bedford, had, after her first husband's death, so far facrificed her ambition to love, that the married Sir Richard Wideville, a private gentleman (afterwards honoured with the title of lord Rivers) to whom she bore several children, and among the rest, Elizabeth, who was no less distinguished by the beauty and elegance of her person than the

amiable disposition of her mind.

nď er

1-

r; a

u

11

đ

h

1

Elizabeth espoused Sir John Grey of Groby; but her husband being flain in the second battle of St. Alban's, fighting for the family of Lancafter, and his estate being on that account confiscated, the young widow retired to her father's feat at Grafton, in Northamptonshire, where she lived for fome time in privacy and retirement. Edward the IVth, king of England, happening to hunt in that county, went to pay a visit to the duchess of Bedford, and Elizabeth resolved to embrace fuch a favourable opportunity of obtaining some grace from this gallant: monarch. Accordingly she came into his presence, and throwing herfelf at his feet, implored a maintenance for herself and children.

The fight of so much beauty in distress made a deep impression on the amorous mind of Edward. Love stole infensibly into his heart under the guise of compassion; and her sorrow and asfliction, fo graceful in a virtuous matron, recommended her no less to his esteem and veneration, than her personal beauty made her the object of his affection. He raised her from the ground with affurances of favour. He found his passion daily strengthened by the company and conversation of the levely widow; and in a short time, became the suppliant of the woman whom he had lately feen on her knees before him,

tia

rit

pre

Co

ple

my

us

No

fta

cer

litt

the

Ro

dea

you

eve

fur

the

Winr

to

Wa

he

Lu

ref

bre

pai

lat his du

kir

cla

tim

abri

to e

tab

But fuch was the resolute virtue of Elizabeth. that she positively refused to gratify his passion in a dishonourable manner. All the intreaties. promises, and endearments of the young and amiable Edward, were not sufficient to gain her confent. At laft, she plainly told him, that though the was unworthy of being his wife, yet the thought herself too good to be his concubine; and would therefore remain in the humble fituation to which Providence had reduced her. This oppofition served but the more to enslave the passions of the young monarch, and heighten his esteem for fuch exalted fentiments; he therefore offered to share his throne, as well as his heart, with the woman whose personal and mental accomplishments rendered her fo deferving of both. The nuptials were accordingly folemnized at Grafton, Ann. Dom. 1465.

LUCRETIA was a lady of great beauty and noble extraction: she married Collatinus, a relation of Tarquinius Superbus, king of Rome. During the siege of Ardea, which lasted much longer than was expected, the young princes passed their time in entertainments and diversions. One day as they were at supper *, at Sextus Tarquin's, the king's eldest son's, with Collatinus, Lucretia's

^{*} The Romans, properly speaking, made but one meal: this was supper. About the middle of the day they took something to refresh themselves, and enable them to stay for their evening's meal. Pransus non avide, says Horace, quantum inter pellat inoni wentre diem durare, lib. i. sat. 9. But this slight dinner cannot be called a meal, no more than the nunchion, or collation, which only children ate. The supper-hour was the ninth and tenth of the day, i. e. two or three hours before sun-set. 'Till then they applied themselves to serious assairs; but afterwards they dismissed all care, and were at leisure to converse with their friends. To anticipate the supper-hour, and to sit down to table before this time,

1,

n

s,

i-

1-

h

e

d

0

-

18

n

d

e

-

e

,

ď

h

d

tia's husband, the conversation turned on the merit of their wives: every one gave his own the preference. " What fignify fo many words?" fays Collatinus; "you may in a few hours, if you please, be convinced by your own eyes, how much my Lucretia excels the rest. We are young: let us mount our horses, and go and surprize them. Nothing can better decide our dispute than the state we shall find them in at a time when, most certainly they will not expect us." They were a little warmed with wine : " Come on, let us go," they all cried together. They quickly galloped to Rome, which was about twenty miles from Ardea, where they find the princesses, wives of the young Tarquins, furrounded with company, and every circumstance of the highest mirth and pleafure. From thence they ride to Collatia, where they faw Lucretia in a very different fituation. With her maids about her, she was at work in the inner part of her house, talking on the dangers to which her husband was exposed. The victory was adjudged to her unanimously. She received her guests with all possible politeness and civility. Lucretia's virtue, which should have commanded respect, was the very thing which kindled in the breaft of Sextus Tarquin a strong and detestable Within a few days he returned to Collatia, and upon the plaufible excuse he made for his vifit, he was received with all the politeness due to a near relation, and the eldest son of a king. Watching the fittest opportunity, he declares the passion she had excited at his last visit,

time, Horace calls, Diem frangere---Partem solide demere de die; to abridge the day, to cut off and retrench part of it. They also said, to express the same thing, epulari de die. To sit down so early at table carried with it an air of debauch, which sober people avoided.

ROLLIN'S Rôm, vol. v. p. 350.

and employed the most tender intreaties, and all the artifices possible to touch a woman's heart; but all to no purpose. He then endeavoured to extort her compliance by the most terrible threatenings. It was in vain. She still pertisted in her resolution; nor could she be moved, even by the fear of death. But, when the monster told herthat he would first dispatch her, and then having murdered a flave, would lay him by her fide, after which he would fpread a report, that having caught them in the act of adultery, he had punished them as they deserved; this seemed to shake her resolution. She hesitated, not knowing which of these dreadful alternatives to take, whether, by confenting, to dishonour the bed of her husband, whom she tenderly loved; or, by refusing, to die under the odious character of having proftituted her person to the lust of a slave. He saw the struggle of her foul; and seizing the unlucky moment, obtained an inglorious conquest. Thus Lucretia's virtue, which had been proof against the fear of death, could not hold out against the fear of infamy. The young prince, having gratified his passion, returned home as in triumph.

On the morrow, Lucretia, overwhelmed with grief and despair, sent early in the morning to desire her father and her husband to come to her, and bring with them each a trusty friend, assuring them there was no time to lose. They came with all speed, the one accompanied with Valerius, (so famous after under the name of Publicola) and the other with Brutus. The moment she saw them come, she could not command her tears; and when her husband asked her if all was well: "By no means," said she, "it cannot be well with a woman after she has lost her honour.

Yes.

Y

ftr

is

me

ni

tre

Vic

yo

A

tir

th

co

Se

to

in

pu

L

T

th

th

ex

no

it

pr

no

he

ou

W

D

Cr

tio

as

lie

all

t;

to

t-

er

ne

r,

g

er

g

-

e

h

y ,

e

d

e

-

S

t

e

Yes, Collatinus, thy bed has been defiled by a ftranger: but my body only is polluted; my mind is innocent, as my death shall witness. Promise me only, not to fuffer the adulterer to go unpunished: it is Sextus Tarquinius, who last night, treacherous guest, or rather cruel foe, offered me violence, and reaped a joy fatal to me; but, if you are men, it will be still more fatal to him." All promised to revenge her: and, at the same time, tried to comfort her with representing, "That the mind only fins, not the body; and where the consent is wanting there can be no guilt." "What Sextus deserves," replies Lucretia, "I leave you to judge; but for me, though I declare myself innocent of the crime, I exempt not myself from punishment. No immodest woman shall plead Lucretia's example to outlive her dishonour." Thus faying, she plunged into her breast a dagger the had concealed under her robe, and expired at their feet.

Lucretia's tragical death has been praised and extolled by Pagan writers, as the highest and most noble act of heroism. The gospel thinks not so: it is murder, even according to Lucretia's own principles, since she punished with death an innocent person, at least, acknowledged as such by herself. She was ignorant that our life is not in our own power, but in his disposal from whom we receive it.

St. Austin, who carefully examines, in his book De civitate Dei *, what we are to think of Lucretia's death, considers it not as a courageous action, slowing from a true love of chastity, but as an infirmity of a woman too sensible of world-

^{*} Non est pudicitiæ caritas, sed pudoris infirmitas. Romana mulier laudis avida, nimium verita est, ne putaretur, quod violenter est passa cum viverit, libenter passa si viveret. L. i. c. 19.

he

wi

de

to

he

wl

ac

th

tu

po

ev

to

hi

W

O

W

in

of

al

ba

h

h

fi

W

to

b

iı

b

ly fame and glory; and who, from a dread of appearing in the eyes of men an accomplice of the violence she abhorred, and of a crime to which she was entirely a stranger, commits a real crime upon herself voluntarily and designedly. But what cannot be sufficiently admired in this Roman lady is her abhorrence of adultery, which she seems to hold so detestable as not to bear the thoughts of it. In this sense, she is a noble example for all her sex. Liv. 1. 1. c. 56—60. Dionys. 1. iv. p. 261—277. FLOR. 1. 3. 9.

A PERSON of birth and fortune, struck with the beauty of a Lacedemonian lady, sent her a letter intreating the last favour; to which she re-

turned the following answer:

"When I was a child, I acted in obedience to my parents, and I was very punctual in it; fince I became a wife, I have been equally obedient to my husband: and therefore, if you want my confent to a dishonest action, first propose the matter to him."

CHIOMARA, the wife of Ortiagon, a Gaulish prince, was equally admirable for her beauty and chastity, During the war between the Romans and the Gauls, A. R. 563, the latter were totally defeated on Mount Olympus. Chiomara, among many other ladies, was taken prisoner, and committed to the care of a centurion, no less passionate for money than women. He, at first, endeavoured to gain her consent to his infamous desires; but not being able to prevail upon her, and subvert her constancy, he thought he might employ force with a woman whom missortune had reduced to slavery. Afterwards, to make her amends for that treatment, he offered to restore

ne

h

e

ıt

-

ie

e

-

).

0 0 0

her liberty; but not without ransom. He agreed with her for a certain fum, and to conceal this defign from the other Romans, he permitted her to fend any of the prisoners she should choose to her relations, and affigned a place near the river where the lady should be exchanged for gold. By accident, there was one of her own flaves amongst the prisoners. Upon him she fixed; and the centurion foon after carried her beyond the advanced posts, under cover of a dark night. The next evening two of the relations of the princess came to the place appointed, whither the centurion also carried his captive. When they had delivered him the Attic talent they had brought, which was the fum they had agreed on, the lady, in her own language, ordered those who came to receive her to draw their swords and kill the centurion. who was then amufing himfelf with weighing the gold. Then, charmed with having revenged the injury done her chastity, she took the head of the officer, which fhe had cut off with her own hands. and hiding it under her robe, went to her hufband Ortiagon, who had returned home after the defeat of his troops. As foon as the came into his presence, she threw the centurion's head at his feet. He was strangely surprised at such a fight; and asked her whose head it was, and what had induced her to do an act fo uncommon to her fex? With a face covered with a fudden blush, and at the same time expressing her fierce indignation, the declared the outrage which had been done her, and the revenge she had taken for it.

During the rest of her life, she stedsastly retained the same attachment for the purity of manners which constitutes the principal glory of the fex, and nobly sustained the honour of so glori-

ous, bold, and heroic an action.

This lady was much more prudent than Lucretia, in revenging her injured honour by the death of her ravisher, rather than by her own. Plutarch relates this fact, in his treatise upon the Virtue and great actions of women; and it is from him we have the name of this, which is well worthy of being transmitted to posterity.

CLEMENCY.

SENTIMENTS.

CLEMENCY is not only the privilege, the honour, and the duty of a prince; but it is also his fecurity, and better than all his garrisons, forts, and guards, to preserve himself and his dominions in safety. It is the brightest jewel in a monarch's crown.

As meekness moderates anger, so clemency mo-

derates punishment.

That prince is truly royal who masters himfelf; looks upon all injuries as below him; and governs by equity and reason, not by pasfion.

Clemency is profitable for all; does well in private persons, but is much more beneficial in princes.

Mischiefs contemned, lose their force.

EXAM-

b

p

e

p

W

ch

i

ON

d

th

W

P

to

le

to

m

EXAMPLES.

when the same that the lines of

uhe

n.

he

is

11:

WO patricians, having conspired against Titus, the Roman emperor, were discovered, . convicted, and fentenced to death by the fenate: but the good-natured prince fent for them, and in private admonished them, that in vain they aspired to the empire, which was given by destiny; exhorting them to be fatisfied with the rank in which by Providence they had been placed, and offering them any thing else which was in his power to grant. At the same time, he dispatched a messenger to the mother of one of them, who was then at a great distance, and under deep concern about the fate of her fon, to affure her, that her fon was-not only alive, but out of danger. He invited them the same night to his table; and having, the next day, placed them by him at a shew of gladiators, where the weapons of the combatants were, according to custom, presented to him, he defired them to survey them. SUETON. C. Q.

AVIDIUS CASSIUS having revolted from the emperor Marcus Aurelius, and attempted to seize the government, the empress Faustina, in a letter which she wrote to her husband, pressed him to pursue the accomplices of Cassius* with the utmost severity. But the emperor hearkening only to the impulse of his own good-nature, returned her the following answer: "I have read your letter, my dear Faustina, wherein you advise me to treat the accomplices of Cassius with the utmost severity, which you think they well deserve. This I look upon as a pledge of the love you bear

^{*} Caffius himfelf was killed by a centurion named Antonius.

to your husband and children: but give me leave, my dear Faustina, to spare the children of Casfius, his fon-in-law, and his wife; and to write to the senate in their behalf. Nothing can more recommend a Roman emperor to the esteem of the world than clemency; this placed Cæsar among the gods; this confecrated Augustus; this procured to your father the title of Pius. I am grieved even for the death of Cassius; and wish it had been in my power to fave him. Be therefore fatisfied, and do not abandon yourself to revenge. Marcus Aurelius Antoninus is protected by the gods." Some of his friends openly blaming his clemency, and taking the liberty to tell him that Cassius would not have been so generous, had fortune proved favourable to him, the emperor immediately replied, "We have not lived nor ferved the gods so ill as to think they would favour Casfius." He added, " The misfortunes of some of his predecessors were intirely owing to their own ill conduct and cruelties; and that no good prince had ever been overcome or flain by an usurper. Nero, Caligula, and Domitian, (faid he) deferved the doom that overtook them: neither Otho nor Vitellius were equal to the empire; and the downfall of Galba was occasioned by his avarice, an unpardonable fault in a prince.' VULCAT. GALL. p. 32.

LICINIUS having raised a numerous army, Zosimus says one hundred and thirty thousand men, endeavoured to wrest the government out of the hands of his brother-in-law, Constantine the emperor. But his army being defeated, Licinius sled with what forces he could rally to Nicomidia, whither Constantine pursued him, and immediately invested the place; but on the second day

him had and upon day, esca and the Conner, sent show

diftu

tion ing fed, the i help brea tune fafet my the an a tory his (of to orde fine with hope term done rule

7

day of the fiege, the emperor's fifter intreating him, with a flood of tears, by the tenderness he had ever shewn for her, to forgive her husband, and grant him at least his life, he was prevailed upon to comply with her request; and the next day, Licinius, finding no means of making his escape, presented himself before the conqueror, and throwing himself at his feet, yielded to him the purple, and the other ensigns of sovereignty. Constantine received him in a very friendly manner, entertained him at his table, and afterwards sent him to Thessalonica, assuring him, that he should live unmolested so long as he raised no new disturbances.

Zos. 1. 2. p. 684.

WHEN Seleucus was informed of the refolution which Demetrius had taken, viz. of refigning himself his prisoner, he was exceedingly pleafed, and having given the necessary directions for the reception of fo great a person, he could not help, even in the presence of his whole court, breaking out into thefe words : " It is not the fortune of Demetrius which has thus provided for his fafety, but mine, which hath been watchful for my glory. I thank her more for this, than for all the favours the hath done me, because I esteem an act of clemency more honourable than any victory." Accordingly, after he had provided for his own fecurity, he did all that could be thought of to make confinement easy to Demetrius. He ordered him royal entertainments within doors, a fine stable of horses, and the use of a noble park without. To give him a relish for these pleasures, hopes were cherished, and promises of liberty intermixed; and Seleucus feemed inclined to have done much more for him, had he not been overruled by the infinuations of his ministers.

PLUT. IN DEMET.

In Demetrius we have a striking instance of the uncertainty of human greatness; for he was once the powerful king of Macedon, of a most engaging address, and surprising intrepidity; had been very successful in many campaigns, till being elated with his good fortune, he began to exceed even Alexander in vanity, stiling himself King of Kings, drinking the healths of Seleucus, Caffander, Lysimachus, and Ptolemy, as great officers of his state and houshold. In debauchery he funk far below the dignity of human nature, indulging himself not only in sensual pleasures, but in a vice which ought to want a name; he likewife deviated into gross impiety, that neverfailing road to ruin, and forgetting his father's former moderation, would needs be itiled a God, and the younger brother of Minerva. After this unhappy change in his conduct, his good fortune forfook him, and at last he was involved in the miserable alternative of either putting an end to his own life, or refigning himself prisoner to Seleucus, whom he had formerly treated with contempt.

He is no less an instance of the folly and imprudence of flying to luxury and pleafure as a cure for affliction and grief; for while by them he thought to stifle his concern, the struggle between refentment, and the defire of concealing it, added to his high living, brought on him a diftemper, which, after he had been a prisoner three years, carried him off, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. So hard a thing it is for those who pretend to fight for repose, to enjoy it when they acquire it, either in consequence of their victories, or through the mere bounty of Providence; and so much wifer it is to moderate our defires, than to place

our hopes in their gratification,

THE

by I ties. tude they arme pofe. The may. lence were tence deatl thirt put 1 mon in a confi of li tham lum At t of e

> coun T deave last r the c creed tyran vene five t dain

the !

the la perso attac fthe

once

nga-

been

ela-

ceed

ling

Cas-

offi-

y he

in-

but

ke-

ver-

er's

od,

this

une

the

to

Se-

on-

m-

ure

he

een

ded

er,

irs,

ge.

tht

ei-

gh

ch

ce

IE

THE council of thirty, established at Athens by Lyfander, committed the most execrable cruelties. Upon pretence of restraining the multitude within their duty, and to prevent feditions. they had caused guards to be affigned them, had armed three thousand of the citizens for that purpose, and at the same time disarmed all the rest. The whole city was in the utmost terror and difmay. Whoever opposed their injustice and violence fell a victim to their resentment. were a crime, that never failed of drawing a fentence upon their owners, always followed with death, and the confiscation of estates; which the thirty tyrants divided among themselves. They put more people to death, fays Xenophon, in eight months of a peace, than their enemies had done in a war of thirty years. All the citizens of any confideration in Athens, and who retained a love of liberty, quitted a place reduced to so hard and thameful a flavery, and fought elsewhere an afylum and retreat, where they might live in fafety. At the head of these was Thrasybulus, a person of extraordinary merit, and who beheld, with the most lively affliction, the miseries of his country.

The Lacedemonians had the inhumanity to endeavour to deprive those unhappy fugitives of this last resource. They published an edict to prohibit the cities of Greece from giving them resuge, decreed that they should be delivered up to the thirty tyrants, and condemned all such as should contravene the execution of this edict, to pay a fine of five talents. Only two cities rejected with disdain so unjust an ordinance, Megara and Thebes; the latter of which made a decree to punish all persons whatsoever, that should see an Athenian attacked by his enemies, without doing his ut-

F 2

mof

most to assist him. Lysias, an orator of Syracule, who had been banished by the thirty, raised five hundred foldiers at his own expence, and fent them to the aid of the common country of Elo. quence *. Thrasybulus lost no time. After having taken Phyta, a small fort in Attica, he marched to the Piræus, of which he made himfelf mafter. The thirty flew thither with their troops, and a battle enfued. The tyrants were overthrown. Critias, the most savage of them all, was killed on the spot: and as the army were taking to flight, Thrasybulus cried out. wherefore do you fly from me as from a victor, rather than affilt me as the avenger of your liberty? We are not enemies but fellow-citizens; nor have we declared war against the city, but against the thirty tyrants." He continued with bidding them remember, that they had the same origin, country, laws, and religion: he exhorted them to compassionate their exiled brethren, to restore their country to them, and resume their own liberty. This discourse had the defired effect. The army upon their return to Athens, expelled the thirty, and fubstituted ten persons to govern in their room, whose conduct proved no better than theirs; but king Paulanias, moved with compassion for the deplorable condition to which a city, once so flourishing, was reduced, had the generofity to favour the Athenians in fecret, and at length obtained a peace for them. It was fealed with the blood of the tyrants, who, having taken arms to reinstate themselves in the government, were all put to the fword, and left Athens in the full possession

of

Thr

ted a

oath

in o

upor

prift

ulua

anci

bene

ceffi

thar

Eve

wai

ferie

cen

crin

dem

tori

flat

feve

for

the

ext

diff

giv

fee

we

it 1

my

gre

po for

ha

^{*} Quinjentos milites, stipendio suo instructos, in auxilium patriæ communis eloquentiæ mist. JUSTIN. hb. v. c. 9.

of its liberty. All the exiles were recalled. Thrasybulus at that time proposed the celebrated amnesty, by which the citizens engaged upon oath, that all past transactions should be buried in oblivion. The government was re-established upon its ancient foot, the laws restored to their pristine vigour, and magistrates elected with the usual form.

This, says Rollin, is one of the finest events in ancient history, worthy the Athenian lenity and benevolence, and has served as a model to such

cessive ages in all good governments.

cule.

five

fent

Elo-

fter

he

ıım-

heir

vere

nem

my

out,

tor,

li-

115;

but

ith

me

rt-

en,

me

e-

to

en

a

2-

lė

g,

16

2

of

te

O

n

M

Never had tyranny been more cruel and bloody than that the Athenians had lately thrown oft, Every house was in mourning, every family bewailed the lofs of fome relation: it had been a feries of public robbery and rapine, in which licence and impunity had authorized all manner of The people seemed to have a right to demand the blood of all accomplices in fuch notorious malversations, and even the interest of the flate to authorize such a claim, that by exemplary feverities such enormous crimes might be prevented for the future. But Thrafybulus rifing above these sentiments, from the superiority of his more extentive genius, and the views of a more difcerning and profound policy, forefaw, that by giving in to the punishment of the guilty, eternal feeds of discord and enmity would remain, to weaken the republic by domestic divisions, when it was necessary to unite against the common enemy, and also occasion the loss to the state of a great number of citizens, who might render it important fervices from the view of making amends for past misbehaviour.

Such conduct, after great troubles in a state, has always seemed with the ablest politicians,

F 3

the

the most certain and ready means to restore the public peace and tranquillity. Cicero, when Rome was divided into two factions upon the occasion of Cæsar's death, who had been killed by the conspirators, calling to mind this celebrated amnesty, proposed, after the example of the Athenians, to bury all that had pailed in eternal oblivion.

Cardinal Mazarine observed to Don Lewis de Haro, prime minister of Spain, that this gentle and humane conduct in France had prevented the troubles and revolts of that kingdom from having any fatal consequences, and " that the king had not loft a foot of land by them to that day;" whereas, "the inflexible feverity of the Spaniards was the occasion that the subjects of that monarchy, whenever they throwed off the mask, never returned to their obedience, but by the force of arms; which sufficiently appears," fays he, 66 in the example of the Hollanders, who are in the peaceable possession of many provinces, that not an age ago were the patrimony of the king of

Diodorus Siculus takes occasion, from the thirty tyrants of Athens, whose immoderate ambition induced them to treat their country with the most excessive cruelties, to observe how unfortunate it is for persons in power to want a sense of honour, and to difregard either the present opinion, or the judgment posterity will form of their conduct; for from the contempt of reputation the transition is too common to that of virtue itself. They may perhaps, by the awe of their power, suppress, for some time, the public voice, and impose a forced filence upon censure; but the more constraint they lay upon it during their lives, the more liberal will it be after their

deaths

deat more their a fh be 1 ages tory thei Aeca mad mo the refl litt pri by jec de wh

> th T an th ca m er af n

the

C

e the

when

e oc-

d by

rated

the

s de

ntle

the

ing

had

15"

ni-

hat

fk,

he

ie,

in

at

of

n

e

f

deaths of complaints and reproaches, and the more infamy and imputation will be affixed to their memories. The power of the thirty was of a short duration; their guilt immortal, which will be remembered with abhorrence throughout all ages, whilft their names will be recorded in hiftory only to render them odious, and to make their crimes detestable. He applies the same reflection to the Lacedemonians, who, after having made themselves masters of Greece by a wife and moderate conduct, fell from that glory, through the feverity, haughtiness, and injustice, with which they treated their allies. Diodorus concludes his reflection with a maxim very true, though very little known. "The greatness and majesty of princes," fays he, (and the same may be said of all persons in high authority) "can be supported only by humanity and justice, with regard to their subjects; as, on the contrary, they are ruined and destroyed by a cruel and oppressive government, which never fails to draw upon them the hatred of their people."

LEONIDAS, the Lacedemonian, having with three hundred men only, disputed the pass of Thermopylæ against the whole army of Xerxes, and being killed in that engagement, Xerxes, by the advice of Mardonius, one of his generals, caused his dead body to be hung upon a gallows, making thereby the intended dishonour of his enemy his own immortal shame. But some time after, Xerxes being defeated, and Mardonius flain, one of the principal citizens of Ægina came and addressed himself to Pausanius, desiring him to avenge the indignity that Mardonius and Xerxes had shewn to Leonidas, by treating Mardonius's body after the same manner. As a F 4 farther

by

this

ma

mi

2 8

tol

for

211

fo

in

th

P

n

1

t

di

farther motive for doing fo, he added, that be thus satisfying the manes of those who were killed at Thermopylæ, he would be fure to immortalize his own name throughout all Greece, and make his memory precious to the latest posterity. " Carry thy base counsels elsewhere," replied Paufanius; "thou must have a very wrong notion of true glory to imagine, that the way for me to acquire it is to refemble the barbarians. If the efteem of the people of Ægina is not to be purchased but by such a proceeding, I shall be content with preferring that of the Lacedemonians only, amongst whom the base and ungenerous pleafure of revenge is never put in competition with that of shewing clemency and moderation to their enemies, especially after their death. As for the fouls of my departed countrymen, they are fufficiently avenged by the death of the many thoufand Pertians flain upon the spot in the last engagement," HEROD. lib. 9, c. 77, 78.

DEUCETIUS, according to Diodorus, was chief over the people who were properly called Sicilians. Having united them all into one body, he became very powerful, and formed feveral great

enterprizes.

It was he who built the city Palica, near the temple of the gods, called Palici. This city was famous on account of some wonders which are related of it; and still more for the sacred nature of the oaths which were there taken, the violation whereof was said to be always followed by a sudden and exemplary punishment. This was a secure asylum for all persons who were oppressed by superior power; and especially for slaves who were unjustly abused or cruelly treated

by their masters. They continued in safety in this temple, till certain arbiters and mediators had made their peace; and there was not a fingle inflance of a mafter's having ever forfeited the pro-

mise he had made to pardon his slaves.

t by

illed

orta-

and

rity.

au-

o of

ac-

ef-

ur-

-מכ

ans

ous

on

to

or

re

4-

n-

13

d

3.

t

This Deucetius, after having been successful on a great many occasions, and gained several victories, particularly over the Syracufians, faw his fortune change on a fudden by the loss of a battle, and was abandoned by the greatest part of his forces. In the consternation and despondency into which fo general and fudden a defertion threw him, he formed fuch a refolution as defpair only could suggest. He withdrew in the night to Syracuse, advanced as far as the great fquare in the city, and there falling proftrate at the foot of the altar, he abandoned his life and dominions to the mercy of the Syracusians; that is, to his professed enemies. The fingularity of this spectacle drew great numbers of people to The magistrates immediately convened the people, and debated on the affair. They first heard the orators, whose business was generally to address the people by their speeches; and these animated them prodigiously against Deucetius, as a public enemy, whom Providence feemed to throw in their way, to revenge and punish, by his death, all the injuries he had done the A speech in this stile struck all the virtuous part of the affembly with horror. The most ancient and the wisest of the senators represented, " That they were not to consider what punishment Deucetius deserved; but how it behoved the Syracusians to behave on that occasion: that they ought not to look upon him any longer as an enemy, but as a suppliant, a character by which his person became facred and inviolable.

F 5

There

There was a goddes (Nemesis) who took vengeance of crimes, especially of cruelty and impiety; and who doubtles, would not suffer that to go unpunished: that besides the baseness and inhumanity there is in insulting the unfortunate, and in crushing those who are already under one's foot, it was worthy the grandeur and goodness natural to the Syracusians, to exert their clemency even to those who least deserved it."

All the people came into this opinion, and with one confent spared Deucetius's life. He was ordered to reside in Corinth: and the Syracusians engaged to surnish Deucetius with all things necessary for his subsisting honourably there. What reader, who compares these two different opinions, does not perceive which of them was the noblest

and most generous!

Dion. p. 67-70.

who

atte

fho

hin

ftai

for

ma

ha

for

fia

tu

W

in

li

P

th

CI

h

1

THE Athenians having made war upon the Syracufians, the army of the former, under the command of Nicias and Demosthenes, was totally defeated; and the generals obliged to furrender at discretion. The victors, having entered their capitol in triumph, the next day a council was held to deliberate what was to be done with the prisoners. Diocles, one of the leaders of the greatest authority among the people, proposed, that all the Athenians, who were born of free parents, and all fuch Sicilians as had joined with them, should be imprisoned, and be maintained on bread and water only; that the flaves, and all the Atticks should be publicly fold; and that the two Athenian generals should be first scourged with rods, and then put to death. This last article exceedingly disgusted all wife and compassionate Syracusians, Hermocrates,

who

who was very famous for his probity and justice, attempted to make some remonstrances to the people; but they would not hear him; and the shouts which echoed from all fides prevented him from continuing his speech. At that inflant, an ancient man *, venerable for his great age and gravity, who in this war had loft two fons, the only heirs to his name and estate, made his fervants carry him to the tribunal for harangues; and, the instant he appeared, a pro-

found filence was made.

m-

at

nd

te

8

13

29

h

3

4

"You here behold, fays he, an unfortunate father, who has felt more than any other Syracufian the fatal effects of this war, by the death of two fons, who formed all the confolation, and were the only supports of my old age. I cannot, indeed, forbear admiring their courage and felicity in facrificing to their country's welfare a life which they would one day have been deprived of by the common course of nature; but then, I cannot but be fenfibly affected with the cruel wound which their death hath made in my heart; nor forbear hating and despising the Athenians, the authors of this unhappy war, as the murderers of my children. But however, I cannot conceal one circumstance, which is, that I am less sensible for my private afflictions, than for the honour of my country; and I fee it exposed to eternal infamy, by the barbarous advice which is now given you. The Athenians, indeed, merit the worst kind of treatment that could be inflicted on them, for fo unjustly declaring war against us: but have not the gods, the just avengers of crimes, punished them, and avenged us sufficiently! When their generals laid down their arms, and furrendered, did not

[·] Nicolaus,

wife

whi

gag

the

mai

th

fi

t

they do this in hopes of having their lives spared? And if we put them to death will it be possible for us to avoid the just reproach of our having violated the law of nations, and dishonoured our victory by unheard-of cruelty! What, will you fuffer your glory to be thus fullied in the face of the whole world; and have it faid, that a nation who first dedicated a temple to Clemency, had not found any in yours? Surely, victories and triumphs do not give immortal glory to a city; but the exercising mercy towards a vanquished enemy, the using moderation in the greatest prosperity, and the fearing to offend the gods, by a haughty and insolent pride. You doubtless have not forgotten that this Nicias, whose fate you are going to pronounce, was the very man who pleaded your cause in the affembly of the Athenians; and who employed all his credit, and the whole power of his eloquence, to diffuade his country from embarking in this war. Should you, therefore, pronounce sentence of death on this worthy general, would it be a just reward for the zeal he shewed for your interest? With regard to myfelf, death would be less grievous to me, than the fight of fo horrid an injustice committed by my countrymen and fellow-citizens."

Diod. l. 13. p. 149.

COMPASSION.

SENTIMENTS.

COMPASSION is the sense of our own milfortunes in those of another man. It is a wise d ?

for

ted ic-

ou ice a

y,

ies

2

nhe

he t-

ry

of t,

le

d

n

.

wise foresight of the disasters that may be all us; which induces us to affish others, in order to engage them to return it on like occasions: so that the services we do the unfortunate are in reality so many anticipated kindnesses to ourselves.

Compassion proper to mankind appears;
Which nature witness'd when she lent us tears,
To shew by pitying looks, and melting eyes,
How with a suffering friend we sympathize.
Who can all sense of other's ills escape,
Is but a brute, at best, in human shape.

EXAMPLES.

THE Sicilians in general exercised a kind of tyranny over their flaves; but a citizen of Enna, a city in the center of the island, by name Damophilus, had made himself more odious than the rest by his cruelties to a great number of those unhappy men, who cultivated his large posses-They were all marked with a hot iron in their foreheads, thut up every night in close prifons, and let out early in the morning to their daily labour in the fields; though, at the same time, they were scarcely allowed the necessary provisions to support themselves. On the other hand, Megallis, the wife of Damophilus, was no less cruel towards the flaves of her fex; exacting their talks with insupportable rigour, and causing them to be unmercifully whipped for the least These two tyrants had a daughter, who was very different from themselves: though she was very young, the had good-nature enough to pity the afflicted. She often alleviated their sufferings, appealed her furious mother, supplied as far

far as fhe was able the wants of the necessitous: and, in short, was the only refuge of those unhappy persons. We are forry history has not transmitted to us the name of this humane and virtuous young woman. The oppressed slaves, not being able to bear any longer the unspeakable miseries they groaned under, entered into a plot against the authors of them. On the day appointed, the flaves in the city joined their comrades in the country, to the number of four hundred, on Damophilus's estate, armed with forks, hooks, and other instruments of husbandry; and, marching directly to Enna, furprized and pillaged it. As Damophilus was gone with his wife and daughter, to take the air in a garden near the city, Ennus, who had taken upon him the office of general, fent a party to feize him, which was done with the greatest circumstances of barbarity: however, they treated the daughter with all the humanity and respect due to her virtue; fo true it is that goodness commands regard, even from the most furious. Ennus, being now master of Enna, assembled the slaves he commanded in the public theatre; and, having erected a kind of tribunal, commanded Damophilus and his wife to be brought before him, in order to be tried. Some of the flaves were accusers, others witnesses, and the multitude judges: Ennus prefided, and gave the accused leave to speak in their defence. But, while Damophilus was endeavouring to raise compassion, and fome began to shew pity for him, Hermias and Quexis, two of the flaves whom he had treated with great cruelty, came up to him, and with repeated blows dispatched him. His wife Megallis was fentenced to be delivered up to the flaves of her own fex, whom the had treated without

with the mediafte after As uto

fro

ob

un

wi co pe the far rel he co

bi ec w an

ra

S;

n-

ot

nd

ot

le

ot

0-

1-

1s,

d,

d

e

r

e,

f

r

without mercy. These furies set no bounds to their cruelty; inflicted on their mistress every torment that revenge could invent; and, at length, after having satiated their rage, threw her down a precipice, which put an end to her unhappy life. As for the daughter, she was treated with the utmost respect; conducted with the unanimous consent of all to Catena, and there delivered untouched into the hands of her relations.

Liv. Epit. 1. 56. Diod. Sic. in exerpt.

VESPASIAN, the Roman emperor, was so far from seeking the destruction of any man, that he could not behold, without many sighs and tears, even the greatest criminals led to execution.

SUETON.

IT was a custom with Alexander the Great to oblige the captive women whom he carried along with him to fing fongs after the manner of their He happened among these women to country. perceive one who appeared in deeper affliction than the rest; and who by a modest, and at the fame time a noble confusion, discovered a greater reluctance than the others to appear in public. She was a perfect beauty; which was very much heightened by her bashfulness, whilst she threw her eyes on the ground, and did all she could to conceal her face. The king foon imagined, by her air and mein, that she was not of vulgar birth; and enquiring into it, the lady answered; that she was grand-daughter to Octius, who not long before had fwayed the Perfian sceptre, and daughter of his fon; that she had married Hystaspes, who was related to Darius, and general of a great army. Alexander being touched with compassion, when he heard the unhappy fate of a princess

a princess of the blood royal, and the sad condition to which she was reduced, not only gave her her liberty, but returned all her possessions; and caused her husband to be sought for, in order that she might be restored to him.

Q. CURT. l. vi. c. 6.

THIS prince was naturally of so tender and humane a disposition, as made him sensible of the afflictions of persons in the lowest rank. A poor Macedonian soldier was one day leading before him a mule, laden with gold for the king's use; the beast being so tired that he was not able either to go or sustain the load, the mule driver took it up and carried it, but with great difficulty, a considerable way. Alexander seeing him just sinking under the burthen, and going to throw it on the ground, in order to ease himself from it, cried out, "Friend, do not be weary yet; try and carry it quite through to thy tent, for it is all thy own."

AS Alexander drew near the city of Persepolis, he perceived a large body of men, who exhibited a memorable example of the greatest misery. These were about four thousand Greeks, very far advanced in years; who, having been made prifoners of war, had suffered all the torments which the Persian tyranny could inflict. The hands of fome had been cut off, the feet of others, and others again had lost their noses and ears; after which, the Persians having impressed by fire, barbarous characters on their faces, had the inhumapity to keep them as fo many laughing-stocks, with which they fported perpetually. They appeared like to many shadows rather than men; speech being almost the only thing by which they were known

kno fron mot diti not thou Th nat heig eye the 66 (" 66 1 66 66 66 fore in a and alre and of **fui** tw COL of in fre Su

tile

ple

ac

tu

adi-

her

and

that

6.

and

of

A be-

g's

ble

ver

ty,

uft

wo

it,

ali

is,

ed

d-

o-

of

d

er

ŗ-

2-

h

h

re

n

known to be fuch. Alexander could not refrain from tears at this fight; and, as they unanimoufly befought him to commiserate their condition, he bid them with the utmost tenderness, not to despond; and affured them, that they should again see their wives and native country. This proposal, which one might suppose should naturally have filled them with joy, feemed to heighten their misery; and, with tears in their eyes, " How will it be possible," faid some of them, " for us to appear publicly before all "Greece, in the dreadful condition to which we " are reduced: a condition still more shameful " than dissatisfactory? The best way to bear mi-" fery is to conceal it; and no country is to " sweet to the wretched as solitude, and an ob-" livion of their past misfortunes." They therefore belought the king to permit them to continue in a country where they had spent so many years; and to end their days among those who were already accustomed to their misfortunes. Alexander granted their request; and presented each of them three thousand drachmas, five men's fuits of clothes, the same number of women's, two couple of oxen to plough their lands and corn to fow them : he commanded the governor of the province not to fuffer them to be molested in any manner; and ordered, that they should be free from taxes and tributes of every kind. Such behaviour as this was truly royal. happy those princes who are affected with the pleasure which arises from the doing of good actions, and who melt with pity for the unfortunate ! Q. CURT.

DURING the regency of Blanche of Caftile, queen of France, and widow of Lewis VIII.

the oppression of the nation under the yoke of the ecclefiastics was intolerable; and the queen was determined to redrefs the grievance, at least in some measure. The Chapter of Paris had committed to prison all the inhabitants of Cathenai, and feveral other places, for having taken more liberty than became vaffals: for fuch was the condition of the common people, especially those who lived in the country. Their lands were feized, and fold as a dependency belonging to the Chapter. A confiderable number of those unhappy people languished, therefore, in the prifons belonging to the ecclefiaftics; in which they wanted even the necessaries of life, and were in danger of dying of hunger and misery. The queen, touched with compassion at the complaints which she received, fent to desire, out of regard to her, that they should be fet at liberty; declaring that she would enquire into the affair, and do justice fully. The Chapter returned for answer, " That no person had any authority over their subjects; and that they had a right to starve them to death if they thought fit," and fent again to seize the women and children whom they had spared before. Not satisfied with this, and provoked at the queen's interpolition in their favour, they treated them with fuch cruelty that numbers of them died. The queen, shocked at their insolence and inhumanity, went in person, with a strong guard to the prisons of the Chapter, and ordered the gates to be broke open. The miserable inhabitants, men, women, and children, flocked around her, threw themselves at her feet, and with floods of tears, bleffed her for their deliverance from hunger, cold, and nakedness: at the same time imploring her further protection, without which what she had already

alr fho ma ver pai wi the

bee of her that

cie

of t rela bor in l fhe fch rien bur beh his but fex. fior to I ters on ma

VIC

Prifee

ferj

of

en

aft

ad

e-

en

he

re

he

n-

i-

ey

in

ne

ts

r,

-

t

d

fhould they fall into the hands of their cruel masters. Sensible of this, she ordered the revenues of the Chapter to be seized, till they had paid a due submission to the authority entrusted with her: and agreed to set their vassals free, on the payment of a certain sum annually.

HIST. FRANCE.

VOLTAIRE, in his history of the Czar Peter, gives us the following anecdote of the Czarina *: "The lenity of this princess," says he, "has been carried to a degree unparalleled in the history of any nation. She had promised that during her reign no body should be put to death; and she has kept her word. She is the first sovereign that ever shewed this regard to the human species. Malesactors are now condemned to serve in

As there was fomething very extraordinary in the advancement of this princess, the reader will not, I hope, be displeased with my relating the steps by which she ascended the throne. She was born in a village called Nungen, on the banks of the lake Worthsey, in Livonia; and losing her parents, who were of low condition, she became destitute of support. The parish clerk, who kept a school, took her into his house, till Dr. Gluck, minister of Marienburg, happening to come to that village, eased the clerk of his burden, by taking her into his family. The doctor, pleased with her behaviour, treated her almost in the same manner as if she had been his own daughter; and not only had her taught spinning and sewing, but instructed her himself in literature above the knowledge of her fex. At length, a Livonian serjeant, in the Swedish army, fell pasfionately in love with her; and the agreed, with confent of the doctor, to marry him. The next day, the Ruffians made themselves masters of Marienburg; and the general casting his eyes accidentally on Catherine, and observing something very striking in her air and manner, took her under his protection, and afterwards into his fervice. Some time after, she was advanced to be housekeeper to Prince Menzikooff, who was the general's patron : here the Czar feeing her, she made such an impression on him, that he married her in the year 1711. What became of her former husband, the serjeant, is not known. MEM. OF ILLUST, LADIES, vol. i. P. 124.

the mines, and other public works; a regulation not less prudent than humane, since it renders their punishment of some advantage to the state. In other countries, they only know how to put a malefactor to death with the apparatus of an executioner; but are not able to prevent the execution of crimes. The terror of death does not, perhaps, make such impression on evil doers, who are generally given to idleness, as the fear of chastisement and hard labour, renewed every day."

CONSCIENCE.

SENTIMENTS.

MOST men are afraid of a bad name; but few fear their consciences.

The feverest punishment of an injury is the conscience of having done it; and no man suffers more than he that is turned over to the pain

of repentance.

It costs us more to be miserable, than would make us perfectly happy; how cheap and easy is the service of virtue; and how dear do we pay for our vices!

If a man cannot find ease within himself, it is

to little purpose to seek it any where esse.

No man ever offended his own conscience, but

first or last it was revenged upon him.

Even you yourself, to your own breast, shall tell your crimes; and your own conscience be your bell.

EXAM-

fev

tha

am

the

an an be

ex

th

W

he

OV

70

ke

ta

on ers

te,

ut

X-

ot,

ho

of

ry

EXAMPLES.

THE caliph Montaser having caused his father to be put to death, some time after, looking over the rich furniture in the palace, and causing feveral pieces of tapestry to be opened before him, that he might examine them the more exactly a among the rest, he met with one which had in it the figure of a very beautiful young man, mounted on a Persian horse, with a diadem on his head, and a circle of Persian characters round himself and his horse. The caliph, charmed with the beauty of the tapestry, sent for a Persian who understood the ancient Perfic, and defired him to explain that inscription. The man read it, changed colour, and, after fome hefitation, told the caliph, it was a Perfic fong, that had nothing in it worth hearing. The prince, however, would not be put off: he readily perceived there was fomething in it extraordinary; and therefore he commanded the interpreter to give him the true sense thereof immediately, as he valued his own fafety. The man then told him, that the incription ran thus : I am Sirves, the fon of Chefroes, who flew my father to gain his crown, which I kept but fix months. This affected the caliph Montafer fo much, that he died in two or three days. when he had reigned about the fame space of time. This story is perfectly well attested. UNIV. HIST. vol. xi. p. 197.

A JEWELLER, a man of a good character, and confiderable wealth, having occasion in the way of his business to travel at some distance from the place of his abode, took along with him a ser-

pea

mi

aro

bei

ma

ado

the

juf

thi

gre

gu

his

ca

ag

quin

the

H

pa

fyr

tio

an

an

ne

ret

fai

hi

ral

me

M

fit

vant, in order to take care of his portmanteau. He had with him some of his best jewels, and a large fum of money, to which his fervant was likewise privy. The master having occasion to dismount on the road, the fervant watching his opportunity, took a pistol from his master's saddle, and shot him dead on the spot : then rifled him of his jewels and money, and hanging a large stone to his neck, he threw him into the nearest canal. With this booty he made off to a distant part of the country, where he had reason to believe that neither he nor his mafter were known. There he began to trade in a very low way at first, that his obscurity might screen him from observation, and in the course of a good many years, feemed to rife by the natural progress of business, into wealth and consideration; To that his good fortune appeared at once the effect and reward of industry and virtue. Of these he counterfeited the appearance fo well, that he grew into great credit, married into a good family, and by laying out his fudden stores discreetly, as he faw occasion, and joining to all an universal affability, he was admitted to a share of the government of the town, and role from one post to another, till at length he was chosen chief magiffrate. In this office he maintained a fair character, and continued to fill it with no small applause, both as governor and a judge; till one day as he fat on the bench with some of his brethren, a criminal was brought before him, who was accused of murdering his master. The evidence came out full, the jury brought in their verdict that the prisoner was guilty, and the whole affembly waited the fentence of the prefident of the court (which he happened to be that day) with great suspense. Mean while he appeared

.3

u.

nd

nt

on

is

1-

d

le

a

n

C

V

n

peared to be in unusual disorder and agitation of mind, his colour changed often; at length he arose from his seat, and coming down from the bench, placed himself just by the unfortunate man at the bar, to the no small astonishment of all present. "You see before you," said he, addressing himself to those who had fat on the bench with him, " a striking instance of the just awards of heaven, which this day, after thirty years concealment, presents to you a greater criminal than the man just now found guilty." Then he made an ample confession of his guilt, and of all its aggravations. "Nor can I feel," continued he, "any relief from the agonics of an awakened confcience, but by requiring that justice be forthwith done against me in the most public and solemn manner."

We may easily suppose the amazement of all the assembly, and especially of his fellow judges. However, they proceeded, upon his confession, to pass sentence upon him, and he died with all the

fymptoms of a penitent mind.

Mr. D. Fordyce, in his Dialogues on Education, vol. ii. p. 401, fays the above is a true flory, and happened in a neighbouring state not many years ago.

HEROD having put to death his wife Mariamne, from an ill-grounded suspicion of incontinence, soon after grew melancholy and dejected, retiring from the public administration of affairs, into a solitary forest, and there abandoning himself to all the black considerations which naturally arise from a passion made up of love, remorse, pity and despair. He used to rave for his Mariamne, and to call upon her in his distracted sits; and in all probability would soon have followed her, had not his thoughts been called off

from so sad an object by public storms, which at that time very nearly threatened him.

JOSEPHUS.

IN the same dreadful situation of mind was Alexander the Great, after the murder of his friend Clitus; and Nero, the Roman emperor, after that of his mother.

TIMOLEON was descended from one of the best families of Corinth; loved his country pasfionately; and discovered upon all occasions a fingular humanity of temper, except against tyrants and bad men. He was an excellent captain, and as in his youth he had all the maturity of age, in age he had all the fire and courage of the most ardent youth. He had an elder brother called Timophanes, whom he tenderly loved, as he had demonstrated in a battle, in which he covered him with his body, and faved his life at the great danger of his own; but his country was still dearer to him. That brother having made himfelf tyrant * of it, fo black a crime gave him the Tharpest affliction. He made use of all possible means to bring him back to his duty : kindness, friendship, affection, remonstrances, and even But finding all his endeavours ineffectual, and that nothing could prevail upon an heart abandoned to ambition, he caused his brother to be affaffinated in his presence by two of his friends and intimates; and thought that, upon fuch an occasion, the laws of nature ought to give place to those of a country. This action was admired and applauded by the principal citizens of

Cori looke virtu judgr that e an a draw His r utter and v to b thruf her d the h up t phane refoly from ty his tion. he w folved tnat and f wand places choly flatter can f once

> HY Jews, tobul

those

and ti condi

Vo

This word (tyrant) originally fignified no more than king; and was anciently the title of lawful printes; Corinth,

23

113

or,

he

ď-

y-

p-

of

hé

11-

he

ed

at

ill

n-

ne

le

5,

en

f-

ın

0 .

is

n

to

as of

h

Corinth, and by most of the philosophers, who looked upon it as the most noble effort of human virtue; and Plutarch feems to pass the same judgment upon it. All the world were not of that opinion; and some people reproached him as an abominable fratricide, who could not fail of drawing down the vengeance of the gods upon him. His mother especially, in the excess of her grief, uttered the most dreadful imprecations against him; and when he came to confole her, not being able to bear the light of her fon's murderor, the thrust him away with indignation, and thut her doors upon him. He was then struck with all the horrors of the most guilty, and giving himself up to the cruellest remorfe, considered Timophanes no longer as a tyrant, but as a brother, and refolved to put an end to his life by abstaining from all nourishment. It was with great difficulty his friends diffuaded him from that fatal refoletion. Overcome by their prayers and instances, he was at length prevailed on to live. But he resolved to pass the rest of his days in solitude. From that moment he renounced all public affairs; and for several years never came to the city, but wandered about in the most solitary and desert places, abandoned to excess of grief and melancholy. So true it is, that neither the praises of flatterers, nor the false reasonings of politicians, can suppress the cries of conscience, which is at once the witness, judge, and executioner of those who presume to violate the most facred rights and ties of nature. He passed twenty years in this PLUT. IN TIMOL. condition.

HYRCANUS, high-priest and prince of the Jews, left five sons at his death; the first was Aristobulus, who succeeded his father in the high-Vol. I. G priest-

priest-hood and temporal sovereignty. His mother, in virtue of her husband's will pretended to the government; but Aristobulus was the strongest, and put her in prison, where he caused her to be starved to death. For his brothers, as he loved Antigonus, the eldest of them, he gave him at first a share in the government: the other three he confined in prison during his life. When Aristobulus had fully possessed himself of the authority his father had enjoyed, he entered into a war with the Iturians; but a distemper obliging him to return to Jerusalem, he lest the command of the army to his brother Antigonus to make an end of the war he had begun.

The queen, and her cabal, who envied Antigonus the king's favour, took the advantage of this illness to alienate the king against him by false reports and vile calumnies. Their plot succeeded, and Aristobulus gave orders for his brother to be

put to death.

It was not long before the prince discovered all that had passed, was violently affected with it, and inconsolable for his death. Tormented with remorse of conscience for this murder, and that of his mother, he led a miserable life, and expired at last in the highest grief and despair.

Joseph. Antiq. xiii. 19. Id. de Bel. Jud. i. 3.

C

the r

fon a our in proof mean, lous of fity, it To do

End To

An Yo

This

He

AF comm

to

to ved

at he

to.

ity

ith

the

end

10-

his

re-

ed.

be

all

ind

re-

his aft

3.

N.

CONSTANCY.

SENTIMENTS.

CONSTANCY of mind gives a man reputation, and makes him happy in despite of all misfortunes.

There is not on earth a spectacle more worthy the regard of the Creator, intent on his works, than a brave man superior to his sufferings.

What can be more honourable than to have courage enough to execute the commands of reafon and conscience; to maintain the dignity of our nature, and the station assigned us; to be proof against poverty, pain, and death itself? I mean, so far as not to do any thing that is scandalous or sinful; to avoid them; and to stand adversity, under all shapes, with decency and constancy. To do this is to be great above title and fortune. This argues the soul of an heavenly extraction, and is worthy the offspring of the Deity.

Endure and conquer; Jove will foon dispose To suture good our past and present woes: An hour will come with pleasure to relate Your forrows past, or benefits of sate.—

He lives in fame who dies in virtue's cause.

EXAMPLES.

AFTER the Carthaginians had defeated the Roman army, and taken Regulus, that illustrious commander, prisoner, they met with such a series

of misfortunes as induced them to think of putting an end to fo destructive a war by a speedy peace, With this view they began to foften the rigour of Regulus's confinement; and endeavoured to engage him to go to Rome with their ambassadors, and to use his interest to bring about a peace upon moderate terms, or at least an exchange of prisoners. Regulus obeyed his masters, and embarked for Rome, after having bound himfelf, by a folemn oath, to return to his chains, if the negociation did not succeed. The Carthaginian ship arrived safe in Italy: but when Regu-Jus came to the gates of the city, he refused to enter them; my misfortunes, faid he, have made me a flave to the Carthaginians, I am no longer a Roman citizen. The senate always gives audience to foreigners without the gates. His wife Mareia went out to meet him, and presented to him his two children: but he, only easting a wild look on them, fixed his eyes on the ground, as if he thought himself unworthy of the embraces of his wife, and the carefles of his children. When the fenators affembled in the fuburbs, he was introduced to them with the Carthaginian ambassadors; and, together with them, made the two proposals wherewith he was charged. 66 Confcript fathers," faid he, " being now a flave to the Carthaginians, I am come to treat with you concerning a peace, and an exchange of prisoners." Having uttered these words, he began to withdraw, and follow the ambassadors, who were not allowed to be present at the deliberations and disputes of the confcript fathers. In vain the senate pressed him to stay. He gave his opinion as an old fenator and conful, and refused to continue in the affembly, till his African masters ordered him; and then the illustrious flave took his place among

amo eve fena live fcri I ar and free the ma tha ion in a bec a fa vice ten lool pea ene hav 1001 thag ther not, redu wit

cha

gin

are

mie

yea

Bef

hav

mer

the

put-

peedy

n the

idea-

their

bout

ex-

ters,

nim-

s, if

tha-

egu-

d to

nade

er a

au-

wife

to

vild

as if

s of

hen

in-

ffa-

WO

on-

to:

OU

s."

w,

al-

lif-

ate

an

in

red

CE

ng

among the fathers; but continued filent, with his eyes fixed on the ground, while the more ancient fenators spoke. When it came to his turn to deliver his opinion, he addressed himself to the confcript fathers in the following words: "Though I am a flave at Carthage, yet I am free at Rome; and will therefore declare my fentiments with freedom. Romans, it is not for your interest either to grant the Carthaginians a peace, or to make an exchange of prisoners with them. Carthage is extremely exhausted; and the only reafon why she sues for peace is, because she is not in a condition to continue the war. You have been vanquished but once, and that by my fault; a fault which Metellus has repaired by a fignal victory. But the Carthaginians have been so often overcome, that they have not the courage to look Rome in the face. Your allies continue peaceable, and serve you with zeal. But your enemies troops confift only of mercenaries, who have no other tie than that of interest, and will soon be disobliged by the republic they serve; Carthage being already quite destitute of money to pay them. No, Romans, a peace with Carthage does not, by any means, fuit your interest, considering the condition to which the Carthaginians are reduced: I therefore advise you to pursue the war with greater vigour than ever. As for the exchange of prisoners, you have among the Carthaginian captives several officers of distinction, who are young, and may one day command the enemies armies: but, as for me, I am advanced in years, and my misfortunes have made me useless. Besides, what can you expect from soldiers who have been vanquished and made slaves? Such men, like timorous deer that have escaped out of the hunter's toils, will ever be upon the alarm, G 3

and ready to fly." The fenate, greatly affected with his difinterestedness, magnanimity, and contempt of life, would willingly have preferved him, and continued the war in Africa, Some were of opinion, that in Rome he was not obliged to keep an oath which had been extorted from him in an enemy's country. The Pontifex Maximus himself, being consulted in the case, declared, that Regulus might continue at Rome, without being guilty of perjury. But the noble captive, highly offended at this decision, as if his honour and courage were called in question, declared to the fenate, who trembled to hear him speak, that he well knew what torments were referved for him at Carthage; but that he had fo much of the true spirit of a Roman, as to dread less the tortures of a cruel rack, than the shame of a dishonourable action, which would follow him to the grave. "It is my duty," faid he, " to return to Carthage : let the gods take care of the rest." This intrepidity made the senate still more defirous of faving such an hero. All means were made use of to make him stay, both by the people and the fenate. He would not even fee his wife, nor fuffer his children to take their leave of him. Amidst the lamentations and tears of the whole city, he embarked with the Carthaginian ambassadors, to return to the place of his slavery, with as serene and cheerful a countenance, as if he had been going to a country-feat for his diversion. The Carthaginians were so enraged against him, that they invented new torments to fatisfy their revenge. First, they cut off his eye-lids; keeping him for a while in a dark dungeon, and then bringing him out, and exposing him to the fun at noon-day. After this, they thut him up in a kind of a cheft, stuck with nails, having their points

poin leanfered of fl

mer hop mer sub! das, Spa for che way bre bis this 296 25 1 bat tate and fire tha dif life of lin of lu

We

th

points inwards, so that he could neither sit nor lean, without great torment; and there they suffered him to die with hunger, anguish, and want of sleep.

VAL. MAX. lib. i. c. 1. and lib. ix. c. 2. LIV. EPIT. c. xviii. Cic. DE OFFIC. lib. iii. A.

GELLIUS, lib. iv.

cted

con-

ome

bli-

rom

de-

me,

his de-

lim.

re-

fo.

fa

to

he

ill

ns

is of

e

n

7,

-

AGIS, the colleague of Leonidas in the government of Sparta, was a young prince of great hopes. He shewed himself just and obliging to all men; and in the gentleness of his disposition, and sublimity of his virtues, not only exceeded Leonidas, who reigned with him, but all the kings of Sparta from king Agefilaus. He was a very handfome person, and of a graceful behaviour; yet, to check the vanity he might take therein, he would always drefs in a very plain manner. He had been bred very tenderly by his mother Agelistrata, and his grand-mother Archidamia, who were the wealthiest of all the Lacedemonians; yet, before the age of twenty-four, he so far overcame himself, as to renounce effeminate pleasures. In his diet, bathings, and in all his exercises, he chose to imitate the old Lycurgic frugality and temperance; and was often heard to fay, " He would not defire the kingdom, if he did not hope, by means of that authority, to restore their ancient laws and discipline." This maxim governed his whole life: and, with this view, he affociated with men of interest and capacity, who were equally willing to bring about the great defign he had formed of thoroughly reforming the state, now funk into luxury and debauch. For this purpose attempts were made; and so far succeeded, that Leonidas thought it advisable to abdicate the throne. But Agefilaus, from interested views, acted so preci-G 4 pitately,

21

m

hi

W

W

h

f

h

t

C

pitately, that, while Agis was leading a body of Spartan troops to the affistance of the Achæans, a conspiracy was formed for restoring Leonidas, whose ambition, pride, and luxury, had greatly contributed to effeminate the minds of the peo-Leonidas, being now re-fettled on the throne, tried every method possible to get Agis into his power; and which he at last effected by the treachery of Amphares and Demochares. Being dragged away to the common prison, the ephori constituted by Leonidas sat ready to judge him. As foon as he came in, they asked him, "How he durst attempt to alter the government?" At which he smiled, without affording an answer; which provoked one of the ephori to tell him, " That he ought rather to weep; for they would make him fentible of his prefumption." Another asked him, "Whether he was not constrained to do what he did by Agesslaus and Lyfander ?" To which the king, with a compofed countenance, answered: "I was constrained by no man; the defign was mine; and my intent was to have restored the laws of Lycurgus, and to have governed by them." " But do you not now," faid one of his judges, " repent of your rashness?" "No," replied the king; " I can never repent of so just and honourable an intention." The ephori then ordered him to be taken away, and strangled. The officers of justice refused to obey; and even the mercenary foldiers declined fo unworthy an action. Whereupon Demochares, reviling them for cowards, forced the king into the room where the execution was to be performed. Agis, about to die, perceiving one of the ferjeants bitterly bewailing his misfortune : " Weep not, friend, for me," faid he, who die innocently; but grieve for those who

y of

das,

atly

eo-

the

lgis.

by

Be-

the

go

m,

n-

ng

to

or

. "

ot

d

d

-

u

are guilty of this horrid act. My condition is much better than theirs." Then, ffretching out his nack, he submitted to death with a constancy worthy both of the royal dignity, and his own great character. Immediately after Agis was dead, Amphares went out of the prison gate, where he found Agefistrata; who, kneeling at his feet, he gently raised her up, pretending still the fame friendship as formerly. He assured her, the need not fear any further violence should be offered against her son; and that if she pleased, she might go in and see him. She begged her mother might also have the favour of being admitted: to which he replied, " Nobody should hinder her." When they were entered, he commanded the gate should be again locked, and the grand-mother to be first introduced. She was now grown very old, and had lived all her days in great reputation of wisdom and virtue. As foon as Amphares thought the was dispatched, he told Agelistrata she might go in, if the pleased. She entered: where, beholding her fon's body firetched on the ground, and her mother hanging by the neck, the stood at first astonished at so horrid a spectacle: but, after a while, recollecting her spirits, the first thing she did was to assist the foldiers in taking down the body; then covering it decently, the laid it by her fon's; where, embracing and kissing his cheeks, "O my fon," faid she, " it is thy too great mercy and goodness which bath brought thee and us to this untimely end." Amphares, who food watching behind the door, rushed in hastily; and with a furious tone and countenance, faid to her: 65 Since you approve so well of your son's actions, it is fit you should partake in his reward." She, rifing up to meet her destiny, only uttered these sew words : G 5

good of Sparta." After which, the submitted to death with a composure and firmness that drew tears from the executioner. PLUT. IN AGID.

SIR William Askew, of Kelsay, in Lincolnfhire, was bleffed with feveral daughters. Hisfecond, named Anne, had received a genteel education; which, with an agreeable person, and good understanding, rendered her a very proper person to be at the head of a family. Her father, regardless of his daughter's inclination and happiness, obliged her to marry a gentleman whohad nothing to recommend him but his fortune, and who was a most bigoted papist. No sooner was he convinced of his wife's regard for the doctrines of the reformation from popery, than, by the instigation of the priests, he violently drove her from his house, though she had borne him, two children, and her conduct was unexceptionable. Abandoned by her husband she came up to London, in order to procure a diworce, and to make herfelf known to that part of. the court who either professed, or were favourers of protestantism : but, as Henry VIII, with confent of parliament, had just enacted the law of the fix articles, commonly, called the bloody flatute, she was cruelly betrayed by her own hufband; and, upon his information, taken into cuftody, and examined concerning her faith. The act above mentioned denounced death against all. those who should deny the doctrine of transubstantiation; or, that the bread and wine made use of in the facrament was not converted after confecration into the real body and blood of Christ; er, maintain the necessity of receiving the facrament in both kinds; or affirm, that it was lawful for

for priests to marry; that the vows of celibacy might he broken; that private maffes were of no avail; and that auricular confession to a priest, was not necessary to falvation. Upon these articles, the was examined by the inquifitor, a prieft, the lord-mayor of London, and the bishop's chancellor; and to all their queries gave proper and pertinent answers; but not being such as they approved, the was fent back to prison; where the remained eleven days to ruminate alone on her alarming fituation, and was denied the small consolation of a friendly visit. The king's council being at Greenwich, the was once more examined * by chancellor Wriothesley, Gardiner bishop of Winchester, Dr. Cox, and Dr. Robinfon; but not being able to convince her of her supposed errors, she was fent to the Tower. It was strongly suspected, that Mrs, Askew was favoured by some ladies of high rank; and that the carried on a religious correspondence with

^{*} Mr. Strype, from an authentic paper, gives us the following fhort account of her examination, which may not, perhaps, be inentertaining, or ufeless to the reader: "Sir Martin Bowes, (lord-mayor) fitting with the council, as most meet for his wisdom, and feeing her stand upon life and death, I pray you, quoth he, my lords, give me leave to talk to this woman? Leave was granted. Lord Mayor. Thou soolish woman, sayest thou, that the priest cannot make the holy body of Christ? A. Askew. I say so, my lord? for I have read that God made man; but that man made. God I never yet read; nor, I suppose, ever shall read it. Lord Mayor. No? Thou soolish woman, after the words of consecration, is it not the Lord's body? A. Askew. No: it is but consecrated bread, or sacramental bread. Lord Mayor. What if a mouse ea it after consecration; what shall become of this mouse? what sayest thou, thou soolish woman? A. Askew. What shall become of her, say you, my lord? Lord Mayor. I say, that the mouse is damned. A. Askew. Alack, poor mouse? Perceiving that some could not keep in their saughing, the council proceeded to the butchery and saughter that they intended before they came there.

the queen t. So that the chancellor Wriothesley_ hoping that he might discover something that would afford matter of impeachment against that princess, the earl of Hertford, or his countess, who all favoured the reformation, ordered her to be put to the rack ; but her fortitude in fuffering, and her resolution not to betray her friends, was proof against that diabolical invention. Not a groan, not a word could be extorted from her. The chancellor, provoked with what he called her obstinacy, augmented her tortures with his own hands, and with unheard of violence : but her courage and constancy was invincible; and these barbarians gained nothing by their cruelties, but everlasting disgrace and infamy. As soon as. the was taken from the rack the fainted away; but, being recovered, the was condemned to the Her bones were diflocated in such a flames.

+ About this time Henry was afflicted with an ulcer in his leg. The queen, his last wife, Catharine Pare, attended him with the most dutiful care, and employed every art which her fagacity or affection could suggest, in order to sooth his pain, and divert his melancholy. His favourite topic of conversation was divinity : and · Catharine, whose good sense enabled her to talk on any subject, was frequently drawn into the argument; and being a fecret friend to the reformation, would sometimes discover more of her sentiments than were confiftent with her fafety. Henry, incensed at her presumption in daring to differ from him, complained of her obstinacy to Gardiner; who gladly embraced such a favourable opportunity of widening the breach between them. He commended the king for the care he took of the orthodoxy of his subjects; and told him, that the more exalted the person was who was punished, and the more nearly connected with his majesty, the greater terror would the example strike into others; and the more glorious would the facrifice appear to all succeeding ages. The chancellor, being consulted, highly approved of what the bishop had advanced; and Hensy, actuated by his own impetuous semper, and encouraged by the advice of his counsellors, carried the matter to such a length, as to order articles of impeachment to be drawn or against his own wife. But the screey and fidelity of Mrs. A w, sogether with the prudent behaviour of the queen, faved her from the imminent danger the was in.

manner,

2

was the l don at the not to fame fons mate White be out, fagg with Mai

ed, tior this fice wo der her the far at an

wl in

lil

gior

der i

manner, that they were forced to carry her in a chair to the place of execution. While the was at the stake, letters were brought her from the lord-chancellor, offering her the king's pardon if the would recant. But the refused to look at them; telling the messenger, that " she came not thither to deny her lord and master." The fame letters were also tendered to three other perfons, condemned to the same fate; and who, animated by her example, refused to accept them. Whereupon the lord-mayor commanded the fire to be kindled; and, with favage ignorance cried out, Fiat justitia, Let justice take its course. The faggots being lighted, the commended her foul with the utmost composure, into the hands of her Maker; and, like the great founder of the religion she professed, expired, praying for her murderers, July 16, 1546, about the 25th year of her age. MEM. OF A. ASKEW. HIST. ENGL.

I do not know, if all circumstances be considered, whether the history of this, or any other nation, can furnish a more illustrious example than this now related. To her father's will she facrificed her own inclinations. To a huband, unworthy of her affections, the behaved with prudence, respect, and obedience. The secrets of her friends the preserved inviolable, even amidst the tortures of the rack. Her constancy in suffiring, confidering her age and fex, was equal. at least, if not superior, to any thing on record: and her piety was genuine and unaffected; of which she gave the most exalted proof in dying a martyr for the cause of her religion, and liberty of conscience. But who can read this example, and not lament and detelt that spirit of cruelty and inhumanity which is imbibed and cherished

cherished in the church of Rome! a spirit repugnant to the feelings of nature, and directly opposite to the conduct and disposition of the great Author of our religion, who came not to deftroy men's lives but to fave them; and, instead of delighting in the death of a finner, gave his own life a ranfom for theirs. On the contrary, who that is not funk into brutality can fee, without horror, a man, a prieft, pretending to be influenced by the love and honour of God, torturing a woman whose youth and beauty might have disarmed the most savage resentment, and after often wearying himself in this diabolical service, committing her to the flames, for not believing the groffest abfurdities and impossibilities? Who can see animosities, hatred, and variance, encouraged and fomented between man and wife, and the one prompted and perfuaded to contrive and effect the death of the other, and not abandon a religion that justifies such a practice?

ONTINENCE

SENTIMENTS.

HIS is a virtue that makes but an inconfiderable figure in our days. However, we bught not to lose our ideas of things, though we have debauched our true relish in our practice: for, after all, folid virtue will keep its place in the opinion of the wife and fenfible part of mankind. And though custom has not made it fo scandalous as it ought to be to infnare innocent

wome tions gallar ther t

Th count it. their is on waria blind are t of th both low i. e. of th beha . pear and ! tom vice clear defor

> C freed then O

thar of t T or d

bler four fical women, and triumph in the falsehood; such actions as we shall relate must be accounted true gallantry, and rise higher in our esteem the far-

ther they are removed from our imitation.

The force of cultom is prodigious and unaccountable: the bulk of mankind are enflaved by They have little eife to plead for most of their opinions: but the opinion of the multitude is one of the most erreneous, inconsistent, and variable rules we can possibly proceed by. Their blind prejudices, with a mixture of strong passions, are the governing principles of their actions. One of the furest ways, therefore, that can be taken, both to think and act wrong, is implicitly to follow the predominant tafte and bias of the times, i. e. the guidance of the multitude, the extravagance of their principles, and the licentiousness of their behaviour, It is no wonder, then, fince men appear to be so indolent, and inclined to submit to and follow the public leading implicitly, that cuftom is apprehended to give a fort of fanction to vice itself; and hinders them from discerning in a clear and frong light, its nature, baseness, and deformity.

Continence confifts not in an infenfibility or freedom from passions; but in the well ordering

them.

One man may be much more cheaply virtuous than another, according to the different strength

of their passions.

The pleasure of subduing an inordinate defire, or denying an impetuous appetite, is not only nobler, but greater by far, than any that is to be found in the most transporting moments of gratification.

EXAMPLES.

CCIPIO the younger, when only twenty-four years of age, was appointed by the Roman republic to the command of the army against the Spaniards. His wisdom and valour would have done honour to the most experienced general, Determined to strike an important blow, he forms a design of besieging Carthagena, then the capital of the Carthaginian empire in Spain. His meafures were fo judiciously concerted, and with so much courage and intrepidity pursued, both by fea and land, that notwithstanding a bold and vigorous defence, the capital was taken by storm. The plunder was immense. Ten thousand freemen were made prisoners; and above three hundred more, of both fexes, were received as holtages. One of the latter, a very ancient lady, the wife of Mandonius, brother of Indibiles, king of the Hergetes, watching her opportunity, came out of the crowd, and, throwing herfelf at the conqueror's feet, conjured him, with tears in her eyes, to recommend to those who had the ladies in their keeping to have regard to their fex and birth. Scipio, who did not understand her meaning at first, affured her that he had given orders they should not want for any thing. But the lady replied, 4 Those conveniences are not what affect us. In the condition to which fortune hath reduced us, with what ought we not to be contented? I have many other apprehensions, when I consider, on one side, the licentiousnels of war; and, on the other, the youth and beauty of the princesses, which you see here before us: for as to me, my age protects me from all fear in this

tu ca vi uj T

CC

m

Ta

e

r

Inc

the

fay

ou

it,

un

for

tu

pre

tic

of

m

th

an

Jur

re.

he

ve

al,

ns

tal

2-

10

y

1.

6

this respect." She had with her the daughters of Indibiles, and several other ladies of high rank, all in the flower of youth, who considered her as their mother. Scipio, then comprehending what the subject of her fear was, " My own glory," fays he, " and that of the Roman people, are concerned in not suffering that virtue, which ought always to be respected, wherever we find it, should be exposed in my camp to a treatment unworthy of it. But you give me a new motive for being more strict in my care of it, in the virtuous folicitude you shew in thinking only of the preservation of your honour, in the midst of so many other objects of fear." After this conversation, he committed the care of the ladies to some officers of experienced prudence, strictly commanding, that they should treat them with all the respect they could pay to the mothers, wives, and daughters of their allies and particular friends. It was not long before Scipio's integrity and virtue were put to the trial. Being retired in his camp, some of his officers brought him a young virgin of such exquisite beauty, that she drew upon her the eyes and admiration of every body. The young conqueror started from his feat with confusion and surprize; and, like one thunderstruck seemed to be robbed of that presence of mind and felf-possession so necessary in a general, and for which Scipio was remarkably famous. In a few moments, having rallied his straggling spirits, he enquired of the beautiful captive, in the most civil and polite manner, concerning her country, birth, and connections; and finding that she was betrothed to a Celtiberian prince, named Allucius, he ordered both him and the captive's parents to be fent for. The Spanish prince no sooner appeared in his presence.

presence, than, even before he spoke to the father and mother, he took him aside; and, to remove the anxiety he might be in on account of the young lady, he addressed him in these words: "You and I are young, which admits of my fpeaking to you with more liberty. Those who brought me your future spouse, assured me, at the fame time, that you loved her with extreme tenderness; and her beauty left me no room to doubt it. Upon which reflecting, that if, like you, I had thought on making an engagement, and were not wholly engrossed with the affairs of my country, I should desire that so honourable and legitimate a passion should find favour. I think myself happy in the present conjuncture to do you this service. Though the fortune of war has made me your master, I desire to be your friend. Here is your wife: take her, and may the gods bless you with her. One thing, however, I would have you be fully affured of, that she has been amongst us as she would have been in the house of her father and mother. Far be it from Scipio to purchase a loose and momentary pleasure at the expence of virtue, honour, and the happiness of an honest man. No: I have kept her for you, in order to make you a present worthy of you and of me. The only gratitude I require of you for this inestimable gift is, that you would be a friend to the Roman people." Allucius's heart was too full to make him any answer: but throwing himself at the general's feet, he wept aloud. The captive lady fell into the fame posture; and remained so, till the father burst out into the following words: "Oh! divine Scipio! the gods have given you more than human virtue! Oh! glorious leader! Oh! wondrous youth! does not that obliged

C

t

t

C

(

virgin give you, while she prays to the gods for your prosperity, raptures above all the transports you could have reaped from the possession of her

injured person!"

The relations of the young lady had brought with them a very confiderable fum for her ranfom: but, when they law that the was restored to them in so generous and godlike a manner, they intreated the conqueror with great earnestness, to accept that sum as a present; and declared, by his complying, that new favour would complete their joy and gratitude. Scipio, not being able to refift such warm and earnest folicitations, told them, that he accepted the gift; and ordered it to be laid at his feet : then, addressing himself to Allucius, " I add," fays he, "to the portion which you are to receive from your father-in-law this fum; which I defire you to accept as a mar-

riage present."

If we consider that Scipio was at this time in the prime of life, unmarried, and under no restraint, we cannot but acknowledge, that the conquest he made of himself was far more glorious than that of the Carthaginian empire: and though his treatment of this captive prince was not more delicate and generous than what might justly be expected from a per-fon endowed with reason and reflection; yet, confidering how few there are in his circumstances who would have acted as he did, we cannot but applaud his conduct, and propose him as a fuitable example to future ages. Nor was his virtue unrewarded. The young prince, charmed with the liberality and politeness of Scipio, went into his country to publish the praises of fo generous a victor. He cried out, in the transports of his gratitude, "That there was

ny *

ceff

wh

gua Da

tre

ing

ing

wh

Pl

pri

to

an

an

A

ce

hi

fo

m

P

de

th

W

th

t

come into Spain a young hero like the gods: who conquered all things less by the force of his arms, than the charms of his virtue, and the greatness of his beneficence." Upon this report all Celtiberia submitted to the Romans; and Allucius returned in a shout to Scipio, at the head of fourteen hundred chosen horse, to facilitate his future conquests. To render the marks of his gratitude still more durable, Allucius caused the action we have just related to be engraven on a filver shield, which he presented to Scipio; a present infinitely more estimable and glorious than all his treasures and triumphs. This buckler, which Scipio carried with him when he returned to Rome, was loft, in passing the Rhone, with part of the baggage. It continued in that river, till the year 1665, when fome fishermen found it. It is now in the king of France's ca-

LIV. lib. xxvi. c. 50. VAL. MAX. lib. iv. c. 3. ROLLIN'S ROM. HIST. vol. 5. p. 382. TATLER, Numb. 58.

THE circumstance which raises Alexander the Great above many conquerors, and, as it were, above himself, is the use he made of his victory after the battle of Issue. This is the most beautiful incident in his life. It is the point of view in which it is his interest to be considered; and it is impossible for him not to appear truly great in that view. By the victory of Issue he became possessed of the whole Persian empire: not only Sysigambis, Darius's mother, was his captive, but also his wife and daughters, princesses whose beauty was not to be equalled in all Asia. Alexander, like Scipio, was in the bloom of life, a conqueror,

conqueror, free, and not yet engaged in matrimony *: nevertheless, his camp was to those princesses a sacred asylum, or rather a temple, in which their chastity was secured as under the guard of virtue itself; and so highly revered, that Darius, in his expiring moments, hearing the kind treatment they had met with, could not help lifting up his dying hands towards heaven, and wishing success to so wife and generous a conqueror, who could govern his passions at so critical a time. Plutarch informs us more particularly, that the princesses lived so retired in the camp, according to their own defire, that they were not feen by any person, except their own attendants; nor did any other person dare to approach their apartments. After the first visit, which was a respectful and ceremonious one, Alexander, to avoid exposing himself to the dangers of human frailty, made a folemn resolution never to visit Darius's queen any more. He, himself, informs us of this memorable circumstance, in a letter wrote by him to Parmenio, in which he commanded him to put to death certain Macedonians, who had forced the wives of some foreign foldiers. In this letter was the following paragraph: " For as to myself, it will be found, that I neither faw, nor would fee the wife of Darius; and did not fuffer any one to speak of her beauty before me."

PLUT, IN ALEX.

IT is remarked of Hannibal, the famous Carthaginian commander, that he always shewed uncommon wisdom and continence with regard to the great number of women taken prisoners du-

Bt juvenis, et cælebs, et victor,

ring the course of his wars; insomuch, that no one would have imagined he had been born in Africa, where incontinence is the predominant vice of the country. Pudicitiam que eum tantum inter tot captivas habuisse, ut in Africa natum quivis negaret.

JUSTIN. lib. xxxii. c. 4.

ISOCRATES informs us, that Nicocles, king of Solamin, gloried in never having known any woman besides his wise: and was amazed that all other contracts of civil society should be treated with due regard, whilst that of marriage, the most facred and inviolable of obligations, was broken through with impunity; and that men should not blush to commit an insidelity with respect to their wives, of which, should their wives be guilty, it would throw them into the utmost anguish and sury.

Isoc. IN NICOC. p. 67.

ANTIOCHUS, the third king of Macedon, perceiving a growing passion for the priestess of Diana, a young lady of incomparable beauty, left his palace, and retired for some time into Ephesus; lest the sight of such an alluring object might tempt him to transgress against the piety due to her order.

If you would be free from fin, fly temptation. He that does not endeavour to avoid the one, cannot expect Providence to defend him from the other. If the first sparks of vice were quenched, there would be no flame: for how can he kill who dares not meditate revenge; or he be an adulterer in act, that does not trangress in desire! How can he be perjured, that fears an oath; or he defraud, who dares not allow himself to cover?

HENRY

ha

th

m

he

te

an

fre

fn

fy

Ы

of

T

10

th

pl

fa

re

bı

th

pe

है।

m

to

H

fo

n

n

happy in his family and government, was nevertheless possessed of many virtues. He was so remarkable for his chastity, that before his marriage he would not allow any lady of a suspicious character and unguarded conduct, to frequent the courter and having observed one day some ladies with their bosoms uncovered, he turned away his eyes from the indecent object, and reprimanded them smartly in the simple dialect of the times; "Fy, fy," said he, "for shame; forsooth, ye be to blame."

IN the reign of king Charles II. when licentiousness was at its height in Britain, a yeoman of the guards refused the mistress of a king. The lady, who was diffatisfied with her noble lover, had fixed her eyes upon this man, and thought she had no more to do than speak her pleasure. He got out of her way. He refused to understand her; and when she pressed him farther, he said, "I am married." The story reached the king, with all its circumstances: but they who expected an extravagant laugh upon the occasion were disappointed. He sent for the person: he found him a gentleman, though reduced to that mean station; and "Odds fish. man," fays he, " though I am not honest enough to be virtuous myself, I value them that are." He gave him an appointment, and respected him for life. BY-STANDER.

THE extreme parts of Scotland, whose people we despise for their poverty, are honest in this respect to a wonder; and in the Swede's dominion, towards the pole, there is no name for adultery. They thought it an offence

man could not commit against man; and have no word to express it in their language. The unpolished Lapland peasant with these thoughts is, as a human creature, much more respectable than the gay Briton, whose heart is stained with vices, and estranged from natural affection; and he is happier. The perfect confidence mutually reposed between him and the honest partner of his breast entails a satisfaction even in the lowest poverty. It gilds the humble hearth, and lights the cabin; their homely meal is a facrifice of thanks, and every breath of smoke arises in incense. If hand be laid upon hand, it is fure affection; and if some inrant plays about their knees, they look upon him and upon each other, with a delight that greatness seldom knows, because it feels distruft.

COURAGE.

SENTIMENTS.

I T is not the daring to kick a waiter at a tavern; it is not the strutting with a cockade, dressed in scarlet; it is not the uttering horrid oaths and imprecations at every word that constitutes an officer: these may be current in taverns and brothels; but they are no characteristics of true courage. That man only is truly brave who fears nothing so much as doing a shameful action; and that dares resolutely and undauntedly go where his duty, how dangerous soever it is, may call him.

A man

A neve Pe neffe the

C C judg

TOL

Potential towarfhour bridge

of birefol pow The brav

a gr

A man cannot answer for his courage who has

never been in danger. In out of

Perfect courage confifts in doing without witnesses, all we should be capable of doing before the whole world.

Courage is always just and humane.

Courage without conduct is like fancy without judgment; all fail and no ballaft,

To die or conquer proves a hero's heart.

Presence of mind, and courage in distress,
Are more than armies to procure success.

True courage dwells not in a troubled flood,
Of mounting spirits and fermenting blood,
Lodg'd in the soul, with virtue over-rul'd,
Instam'd by reason, and by reason cool'd:
In hours of peace content to be unknown.

EXAMPLES.

DORSENNA, the most potent king then in Italy, having undertaken to restore the Tarquins to the throne of Rome, from which they had been banished for their cruelty and oppression, sent proposals to the senate for that purpose; but finding they were rejected with fcorn, he advanced towards Rome in a confident persuasion that he should easily reduce it. When he came to the bridge, and faw the Romans drawn up in order of battle before the river, he was furprifed at their resolution, and not doubting but he should overpower them with numbers, prepared to fight. The two armies being engaged, fought with great bravery, and long contended for victory. After a great flaughter on both fides, the Romans began to give way, and were quickly put to flight. All Vol. I. fleu

fled into the city over the bridge, which at the fame time would have afforded a passage to the enemy, if Rome had not found, in the heroic courage of one of her citizens, a bulwark as strong as the highest walls. Publius Horatius was the man, firnamed Cocles, because he had but one eye, having loft the other in a battle. He was the strongest and most undaunted of all the Romans. He used every method to stop the flying army; but perceiving that neither intreaties nor exhortations could overcome their fear, he resolved, however badly supported he might be, to defend the entrance of the bridge till it was demolished behind. On the success of this depended the preservation of the city. Only two Romans followed his example, and partook of his danger; nay, when he faw but a few planks of the bridge remaining, he obliged them to retire, and to fave themselves. Standing alone against a whole army, but preferving his intrepidity, he even dared to infult his numerous enemies; and cast terrible looks upon the principal Hetrurians, one while challenged them to a fingle combat, and then bitterly reproached them all. "Vile flaves that you are," faid he, "not fatisfied with being unmindful of your own, ye are come to deprive others of their liberty who have had the courage to assume it." Covered with his buckler, he sustained a shower of darts; and at last, when they were all preparing to rush upon him, the bridge was entirely demolished, and Cocles, throwing himself, with his arms into the Tyber, fafely swam over, having performed an action, fays Livy, that will command the admiration more than the faith of posterity. He was received as in triumph by the Romans. The people erected him a brazen statue in armour in

m wi bo an eve

G the of the eac onl a : and veft me whi ordi with the leng rem touc the the o " T wou orde make

* T

the most conspicuous part of the Forum *. As much land was given him as he could surround with a plough in a day †. All the inhabitants, both men and women, contributed to his reward; and in the midst of a dreadful scarcity, almost every person in the city, depriving themselves of a part of their subsistence, made him a present of provisions.

Liv. lib. ii. c. 11.

e

C

IS

d

11

e

0

f

WHILE the Romans-were at war with the Gauls (A. R. 394.) the latter advanced as far as the banks of the river Anio, within three miles of Rome. The Romans marched against them: the two armies continued some time in fight of each other, without coming to action, separated only by the bridge over the river. A Gaul, of a gigantic stature, advanced upon the bridge, and cried out with a loud voice, " Let the bravest man in the Roman army enter the lists with me; the fuccess of our combat shall determine which is the more valiant nation." His extraordinary fize and fierce looks struck the Romans with fuch terror, that for a long time not one in the whole army appeared to accept his challenge. At length young Manlius, who had for remarkably fignalized his piety for his father, touched with a just sense of the affront offered to the Roman name, quitted his post, and flying to the dictator, asked leave to encounter the enemy: "Though I were fure of victory," fays he, " I would not fight this pround Gaul without your order; but if you will give me leave, I will make this huge boafter know, that I am of the

^{*} The place where the affemblies are held; called also for that reason Comitium.

[†] Agri quantum uno die circumaravit datum.

blood of that Manlius, whose valour proved so fatal to the Gauls on the capitol." The dictator, who had been very uneasy that no Roman had accepted the challenge before, readily complied with the request of the brave youth. "Go. Manlius," faid he, " and humble the pride of this infulting enemy; revenge the cause of the city where you first drew your breath, as successfully as you relieved him to whom you owe it *." Upon this the young Roman, having changed the round buckler, which he wore as a Roman knight, for a square one, and armed himfelf with a short sword, fit both for cutting and stabbing, advanced against the Gaul, who was strutting about in his armour, and making an oftentatious shew of his strength. Both Romans and Gauls retired to their respective posts, leaving the bridge free for the two champions. The Gaul, fays Livy, began the combat, by difcharging a great blow with his long sword at Manlius, which made much noise, but did no execution. Hereupon the young Roman dexteroully flipping under his enemy's shield, stabbed him in two places; so that he soon fell, and covered, to use Livy's expressions, a vast piece of ground with his enormous body. The conqueror cut off his head, and without troubling himfelf about the rest of the spoils, only seized a golden collar, which he tore from his neck, and bloody as it was, put it upon his own, in token of his victory: and hence he got the furname of Torquatus, which he transmitted to his posterity. The event of this combat fo discouraged the Gauls, that they abandoned their camp in the night, and retired into Campania. Livy, lib. ii. c. 11.

. See the article Affection Filial.

JUST

vil

hi

tir

W

be

pr

CI

W

ha

du

ex

by

tin

pa

ru

th

of

be

to

fh

fu

if

JUST before the battle at Cunaxa, between Cyrus and his brother Artaxerxes, Clearchus adviled Cyrus not to charge in person, but to cover himself in the rear of the Grecian battalions. "What is it you fay," replied Cyrus, " at the time that I am endeavouring to make myself king, would you have me flew myfelf unworthy of being fo?" That wife and generous answer proved that he knew the duty of a general, especially on a day of battle. Had he withdrawn when his presence was most necessary, it would have argued his want of courage, and intimidated others. It is necessary, always preserving the due distinction between the leader of the troops, that their danger should be common, and no one exempt from it, lest the latter should be alarmed by a different conduct. Courage in any army depends upon example, upon the defire of being diftinguished, the fear of dishonour, the incapacity of doing otherwise than the rest, and the equality of danger. The retiring of Cyrus had either ruined, or greatly weakened, all these present motives, by discouraging as well the officers as foldiers of his army. He thought, that being their general, it was incumbent upon him to discharge all the functions of that office, and to shew himself worthy to be the leader and soul of such a number of valiant men, ready to shed their blood for his fervice.

XENOPH. IN EXPED. CYR. lib. i.

JOHN III. duke of Brittany dying without issue, left his dominions to his niece Jane, married to Charles de Blois, nephew to the king of France; but John de Mountfort, brother to the late duke, though by a second-marriage, claimed the duchy, and was received as successor by the H 3 people

people of Nantes. The greatest part of the nobility swore fealty to Charles de Blois, thinking him best supported. This dispute occasioned a civil war; in the course of which John was taken prisoner, and sent to Paris. This misfortune would have entirely ruined his party, had not his interest been supported by the extraordinary abilities of his wife, Jane of Flanders, a lady who feems to have possessed in her own person all the excellent qualities of both fexes. Bold, daring, and intrepid, she fought like a warrior in the field: shrewd, sensible, and sagacious, she fpoke like a politician in the council; and endowed with the most amiable manners, and winning address, the was able to move the minds of her subjects by the force of her eloquence, and mould them exactly according to her pleasure. She happened to be at Rennes when she received the news of her husband's captivity; but that difaster, instead of depressing her spirits, served only to rouze her native courage and fortitude. She forthwith affembled the citizens; and, holding in her arms her infant fon, recommended him to their care and protection in the most pathetic terms, as the male heir of their ancient dukes, who had always governed them with lenity and indulgence, and to whom they had ever professed the most zealous attachment. She declared herfelf willing to run all hazards with them in fo just a cause; pointed out the resources that still remained in the alliance of England; earnestly befeeching them to make one vigorous effort against an usurper, who being forced upon them by the intrigues of France, would, as a mark of his gratitude, sacrifice the liberties of Brittany to his protector. The people, moved by the affecting appearance, and animated by the noble conduct

duct her i their Breto place fortr nece fhut fhe king fend pani and nun fiege coul affai dau thei gen wit and raif the affa end Th hor to tw

bei

the

thi

cei of

CO

no.

ing

a

vas

or-

ad

li-

dv

all

2-

in

e

-

-

f

d

duct of the princess, vowed to live and die with her in defending the rights of her family; and their example was followed by almost all the Bretons. The countefs went from place to place, encouraging the garrifons of the feveral fortreffes, and providing them with every thing necessary for their subsistence : after which she thut herself up with her son in Hennebon, where fhe resolved to wait for the succours which the king of England (Edward III.) had promifed to fend to her affistance. Charles de Blois, accompanied by the Dukes of Burgundy and Bourbon, and many other noblemen, took the field with a numerous army, and having reduced Rennes, laid fiege to Hennebon, which was defended by the countess in person. This heroine repulsed the affailants in all their attacks with the most undaunted courage, and observing one day that their whole army had left the camp to join in a general storm, she rushed forth at a postern-gate, with three hundred horse, set fire to their tents and baggage, killed their fulters and fervants, and raifed fuch a terror and consternation through all their quarters, that the enemy gave over their affault, and getting betwixt her and the walls, endeavoured to cut off her retreat to the city. Thus intercepted, she put the spurs to her horse, and, without halting, galloped directly to Brest, which lay at the distance of two-andtwenty miles from the scene of action. There being supplied with a body of five hundred horse, the immediately returned, and fighting her way through one part of the French camp, was received into Hennebon, amidst the acclamations of the people. Soon after this the English fuccours appeared, and obliged the enemy to raife H 4

the fiege. RAPIN. RIDER'S HIST. ENG. vol. xiv. p. 6-17.

XERXES, having ascended the throne of Perfia, employed the first year of his reign in carrying on the preparations begun by his father for the reduction of Ægypt. Puffed up with his fuccess against the Ægyptians, he determined to make war upon the Grecians. Ambition was the only motive to this undertaking. This is the predominant passion of those men whom we usually call Conquerors, and whom, according to the language of the Holy Scriptures, we ought to call, with greater propriety, Robbers of Nations. " If you confider and examine the whole fuccession of Persian kings," says Seneca, " will you find any one of them that ever stopped his career of his own accord; that was ever fatisfied with his past conquests, or that was not forming some new project or enterprize, when death furprised him? Nor ought we to be aftonished at such a disposition," adds the same author : " for ambition is a gulf, and a bottomless abyss, wherein every thing is loft that is thrown in, and where, though you were to heap province upon province, and kingdom upon kingdom, you would never be able to fill up the mighty void."

The war being resolved upon, Xerxes, that he might omit nothing which might contribute to the success of his undertaking, entered into a confederacy with the Carthaginians. The Carthaginians made Amilcar their general, who did not content himself with raising as many troops as he could in Africa, but engaged a great number of soldiers out of Spain, Gaul, and Italy, in his service; so that he collected an army of three hundred thousand men, and a proportionate num-

ber

to

d

C

t

V

g

le

.

0

S

is

e

0

0

.

11

e

1

ber of ships, in order to execute the projects and stipulations of the league. Xerxes in the mean time was not idle; so far from it, that one would imagine he had affembled all the men in his kingdom that were fit to bear arms; for when he arrived at Thermopylæ, his land and sea forces together, made up the number of two millions, fix hundred and forty one thousand, fix hundred and ten men, without including fervants, cunuchs, women, futlers, and other people of that fort, which usually follow an army; and which, according to Herodotus, Plutarch, and liocrates, was equal to that of the forces *. This prodigious armament struck such a panic into almost all the cities and nations of Greece, and their allies, that they submitted to the Perfian heralds; but that the Lacedemonians and Athenians were the only people that had courage enough to venture their lives in defence of their liberty. In this fituation of affairs, the only thing to be discussed was to know in what place they should resolve to meet the Persians, in order to dispute their entrance into Greece. One cannot see, without the utmost astonishment, with what an handful of troops the Grecians determined to oppose the innumerable army of All their forces joined together, fays Paufanias, amounted only to eleven thousand two hundred men.

Thermopylæ is a strait or narrow pass of mount Octa, between Thessaly and Phocis, but twenty-

Diodorus Siculus, Pliny, Ælian, and others fall very short of this calculation; but Herodotus repeats the inscription engraved upon the monument of those Grecians who were killed at Thermopylæ, which says they sought with three millions of men. Herod. lib. vii.c. 56—99—and 184—187. Diod. lib. ii. p. 3.

lace

ana

pre

ma

abl

bei

He

an

fac

im

m

ari

fo

to

to

ar

w

ar

th

ta

ai

W

no

0

a

five feet broad, which therefore might be defended by a small number of forces; and which was the only way through which the Persian land army could enter Achaia, and advance to besiege Athens. This was the place where the Grecian army thought fit to wait for the enemy: the person who commanded it was Leonidas, one of

the two kings of Sparta.

Xerxes continued his march through Thrace, Macedonia, and Thessaly; every thing giving way before him, till he came to the strait of Thermopylæ. Here he was strangely surprised to find that Leonidas, with only four thousand men, attempted to dispute his passage. He had always flattered himself that, on the first hearing of his arrival, the Grecians would betake themfelves to flight; nor could he be perfuaded to believe, what had been told him at the beginning of this project, that, at the first pass he came to, he would find his whole army stopped by an handful of men. He sent out a spy before him, to take a view of the enemy. The fpy brought him word, that he found the Lacedemonians out of their intrenchments; and that they were diverting themselves with military exercises, and combing their hair. This was the Spartans manner of preparing themselves for battle. Xerxes, still entertaining some hopes of their flight, waited four days, on purpose to give them time to retreat. In this interval of time, he used his utmost endeavours to gain Leonidas, by making him magnificent promifes: and affuring him, that he would make him mafter of all Greece, if he would come over to his party. Leonidas rejected his propofal with fcorn and indignation. Xerxes having afterwards wrote to him to deliver up his arms, Leonidas, in a stile and spirit truly

y

ie

of

laconical, answered him in these words, Come, and take them. Nothing now remained, but to prepare themselves to engage the Lacedemonians.

Xerxes first commanded his Median forces to march against them. These Medes were not able to stand the charge of the Grecians; and being shamefully put to flight, they shewed, says. Herodotus, that Xerxes had a great many men, and but few foldiers. The next that were fent to face the Spartans were those Persians called the immortal band, which confifted of ten thousand. men, and were the best troops of the whole: army; but these had no better success than the former. Xerxes, out of all hopes of being ableto force his way through troops fo determined to conquer or die, was extremely perplexed, and could not tell what resolution to take; when an inhabitant of the country came tohim and discovered a secret path to the top of an eminence, which overlooked and commanded the Spartan army. He quickly dispatched a detachment thither; which, marching all night arrived there at the break of day, and pollelled themselves of that advantageous post. The Greeks. were foon apprifed of this misfortune. They now faw it was impossible to repulse the enemy or escape with life, if they engaged them. Leonidas (knowing they deserved a better fate) fent: away all his allies; but, for the honour of his. country, determined to stay himself, with only three hundred Lacedemonians, all resolved to die with their leader. . Looking now upon Thermopylæ as their burying-place, the kingdefired his men to take some refreshment; and telling them at the fame time, that they should sup together with Pluto, they set up a shout of joy, as if they had been invited to a banquet, H 6

the

gr

tru

pre

m

it

of

fel

Pe

m

by

T

T

th

th

les

av

W

an

en

ev

G

ex

an

th

ro

fu

Pi

af

th

in

VC

and, full of ardour, advanced with their king to battle. The shock was exceedingly violent and bloody. Leonidas himself was the first that sell. Their endeavours to defend the dead body were incredible. At length, not vanquished, but oppressed by numbers, they all fell, except one man, who escaped to Sparta, where he was treated as a coward, and traitor to his country, and nobody would keep company or converse with him: but, soon after, he made a glorious amends for his fault at the battle of Platæa.

Thus ended this celebrated contest of Thermopylæ: where, though the Persians had the honour of killing three hundred Spartans on the spot; yet, this was not obtained till they had lost above twenty thousand of their best troops, who were all slain on the spot, and among which were

two of the king's own brothers.

This action of Leonidas, and his three hundred men, may possibly be looked upon as the effect of raffiness and despair; and not of a wife and noble conduct. But Diodorus Siculus has taken care to inform us otherwise: for Leonidas, fays he, knowing that Xerxes marched at the head of all the forces of the East, in order to overwhelm and crush a little country by dint of his numbers, rightly conceived, by the superiority of his genius and understanding, that if they pretended to make the success of that war confist in opposing force to force, and numbers to numbers, all the Greeian nations together would never he equal to the Persians, or able to dispute the victory with them; that it was therefore necessary to point out to Greece another means of fafety and preservation, whilst she was under these alarms; and that they ought to fhew the whole universe, who had all their eyes upon

them, what glorious things might be done, when greatness of mind is opposed to force of body; true courage and bravery, against blind impetuohity; the love of liberty, against tyrannical oppression; and a few disciplined veteran troops, against a confused multitude, though ever so numerous. These brave Lacedemonians thought it became them, who were the choicest foldiers of the chief people of Greece, to devote themfelves to certain death, in order to make the Perfians sensible how difficult it is to reduce free men to flavery; and to teach the rest of Greece. by their example, either to vanquish or perish. The event shewed the justice of their sentiments. That illustrious example of courage astonished the Persians, and gave new spirit and vigour to the Greeks. The lives, then, of this heroic leader, and his brave troop, were not thrown away, but usefully employed; and their death was attended with a double effect, more great and lasting than they themselves imagined. On the one hand, it was in a manner the feed of their ensuing victories; which made the Persians for ever afterwards lay aside all thoughts of attacking Greece. On the other hand, such a fignal and exemplary instance of intrepidity, made a sudden and indelible impression upon all the rest of the Grecians; and left a persuasion deeply rooted in their hearts, that they were able to fubdue the Persians, and subvert that vast empire. Cimon was the man who made the first attempt of that kind with success. Agesilaus afterwards pushed the design so far, that he made the great monarch tremble in his palace at Sufa. And Alexander, at last, accomplished it with incredible facility. ROLLIN'S ANT. HIST. vol. iii. 202-236. I DO

I DO not recollect any example of courage and intrepidity, all things confidered, more fimilar to that which I have just now related, than in the resolute conduct of lord Clive, at the siege of Arcot, in the East Indies. To place this example in its most proper light, it may not be amis to acquaint my young readers, that the Great Mogul is the arbitrary sovereign of the East-Indies: but besides him there are many Indian princes, who are permitted to enjoy their respective sovereignties, without molestation, on condition that they pay the flipulated tribute, and do not infringe any of the articles of the treaties by which they or their ancestors acknowledged the fovereignty of the Great Mogul. These Indian princes are called Rajahs, i. e. Kings. More than one half of the empire of Indostan (properly called India) is at this day subject to these rajahs, of which some are princes of very finall territories; and others, as also the kings of Myfore and Tanjore, possess dominions larger than those of the kings of Prussia and Portugal. A very large army, ready to move at the first warning, was found necessary to over-awe and be a check on the rajahs: the same force divided, under several distinct commanders, would have been ineffectual. Hence, it was necessary to give a large tract of country to the government of a fingle officer; or to relinquish the design of extending the dominion. Another branch of the duty of this officer is to collect the annual revenues of the crown, and pay them to the Saubahdah, or Mogul's viceroy, who remits them to the treasury of the empire; and to attend him in all his military expeditions within his vicesoyalty. These officers are now well known in Europe by the title of nabob, which fignifies

fla mi the of nit litt tra bo fuc ha if t tar

de

th

fre

tan as En pai the of me me of

ter

the

and Cli hir to ter ped

ple fea offi act

the

deputy, though originally they were no more than commanders of a body of forces, were frequently called to court, kept there, or tranflated to another government, whenever the ministry thought these changes necessary. But the divisions of the royal family gave the nabobs of provinces, distant from the capital, opportunities of acquiring a stability in their governments little less than absolute; and what is more extraordinary in the officers of a despotic flate, both the viceroy and nabobs have named their fuccessors against the will of the throne, and who have often fucceeded with as little opposition as if they had been the heirs apparent to an hereditary dominion. The nabobship being now attended with fo much power, honour, and profit, the right of succession is become an affair of importance, and hath given rise to disputes and wars as cruel and bloody as any recorded in history. The English and French, who have settlements in this part of the world, have thought proper to interest themselves very warmly in these disputes. In one of which, between Chunda-saheb and Mahomed-ally, the French took the part of the former, and the English of the latter. The object of this dispute was of the greatest importance: and, in the course of the war, captain (now lord) Clive, who had many times before distinguished himself in a very extraordinary manner, proposed to attack the possessions of Chunda-saheb in the territory of Arcot, and offered to lead the expedition himself. His whole force, when completed confifted of no more than three hundred feapoys, and two hundred Europeans, with eight officers; fix of whom had never before been in action, and four of these fix were young men in the mercantile fervice of the company, who, inflamed

flamed by his example, took up the fword to follow him. This handful of men, with only three pieces for their artillery, marched from Madrass on the 26th of August 1751. On the 31ft, he halted within ten miles of Arcot; where the enemies spies reported, that they had discovered the English marching, with unconcern, through a violent storm of thunder, lightning, and rain; and this circumstance, from their notion of omens, gave the garrifon fo high an opinion of the approaching enemy, that they instantly abandoned the fort; and, a few hours after, the English entered the city, and marching through an hundred thousand spectators, took polletion of the fort which was inhabited by between three and four thousand persons *. This acquifition foon produced the effect which had been expected from it : Chunda-faheb laid close siege to the place. At the beginning of the fiege, captain Clive was deprived of the fervice of four of the eight officers who fet out on the expedition; and the troops fit for duty were diminished to an hundred and twenty Europeans, and two hundred feapoys. These were belieged by an hundred and fifty French, two thousand feapoys, three thousand cavalry, and five thoufand peans. The English sustained the attack with invincible resolution. On the 30th of October, Rajah-saheh, who conducted the operations of the fiege for his father, Chunda-faheb, fent a Aag of truce, with proposals for the furrender

e

C

0

1

h

a

f

d

b

t

G

f

2

N

n

t

O

d

f

1

t

^{*} The merchants had for security, deposited in the fort effects to the value of 50,000l. but these were punctually restored to the owners; and this judicious generosity conciliated many of the principal inhabitants to the English interests.

d

n

k

of the fort. He offered honourable terms to the garrison, and a large sum of money to captain Clive; adding, that if his terms were not accepted, he would storm the fort immediately, and put every man to the fword. Captain Clive, in his answer, reflecting on the badness of Chundafaheb's cause, treated the offers of money with contempt; and faid, that he had too good an opinion of Raja-faheb's prudence, than to believe that he would attempt a fform, until he had got better foldiers than the rabble of which his army was composed. Exasperated by this answer, he immediately prepared to storm the fort. Besides a multitude that came with ladders to every part of the wall that was accessible, there appeared four principal divisions. Two of which advanced to the two gates, and two were allotted to the breaches. In these different attacks the enemy continued the storm for an hour, when they relinquished all their attempts of annoyance at once, and employed themselves earnestly in carrying off their dead. Many of the English being disabled by fickness or wounds, the number which repulsed the storm was no more than eighty Europeans, officers included, and one hundred and twenty feapoys; and these, besides serving five pieces of cannon, fired twelve thousand musket cartridges during the attack. The loss of the enemy during the sform was computed to be not less than four hundred killed and wounded. Of the English only four were killed and two seapoys. Two hours after, the enemy renewed their fire upon the fort, both with their cannon, and with musketry from the houses. At two in the afternoon they demanded leave to bury their dead, which was granted. At four they recommenced hostilities, and

hi

WZ

pif

be

he

of rer

bre

to

we

fieg

dei

go

rail

tan fun

not

wh

in was

pro

and

fori

imr

bee

me

gov

cha

exh

was

folu

and continued their fire fmartly till two in the morning, when it ceased totally. Perceiving by this time, that difficulties and dangers only served to increase the courage and activity of the English, and that neither promises nor threatenings made any impressions on men determined to conquer or die, they abandoned the town with

precipitation.

Thus ended this siege, maintained sifty days under every disadvantage of situation and sorce, by a handful of men in their sirst campaign, with a spirit worthy of the most veteran troops; and conducted by their young commander with indefatigable activity, unshaken constancy, and undaunted courage. And notwithstanding he had, at this time, neither read books, nor conversed with men capable of giving him much instruction in the military art, all the resources which he employed in the defence of Arcot, were such as are dictated by the best masters in the science of war. HISTORY OF THE MILITARY TRANSACTIONS OF THE BRITISH NATION IN INDOSTAN.

ABOUT the year A. D. 1689, King James II. who had deferted the government, attempted, by the affistance of the French king, to recover it out of the hands of William and Mary, to whom a solemn tender of the crown was made in the name of the commons and peers of England. Being well informed of the dispositions of the English and the Scotch, his only hopes were from the Irish. In Ireland, therefore he landed his forces; and in a few days repaired to Corke, where he was received by the earl of Tyrconnel, who had collected an army of thirty thousand foot, and eight thousand horse, for the use of his

his master. Towards the latter end of March, he entered Dublin in a triumphant manner. He was met at the Castle-gate by a procession of popish bishops and priests, in their pontificals, bearing the hoft, which he publicly adored. Here he published a proclamation seemingly in favour of his protestant subjects; but king James had rendered himself so exceedingly infamous for his breach of faith, that they universally resolved to stand on their own defence. Finding they were not to be deceived by his fair speeches, he proceeded to Colerain, which he reduced, laid fiege to Kilmore, and was advancing to Londonderry by long and hafty marches. Lundy, the governor, was apprifed of this circumstance by George Walker, rector of Donaghmore, who had raised a regiment for the desence of the protestants. But Lundy proved a villain: for having fummoned a council of war, he declared the place not tenable; and advised that the principal officers should retire from the town, the inhabitants of which would obtain the more favourable terms in consequence of their departure. A messenger was accordingly dispatched to the enemy with proposals of a negociation. But the inhabitants and foldiers in Londonderry were no fooner informed of what was done, than they threatened immediate vengeance against those who had been guilty of fuch a weak and pufillanimous measure. Cunningham and Richards, two seaofficers, withdrew to their ships, and Lundy, the governor of the town, concealed himself in his chamber. In vain did Walker and major Baker exhort him to maintain his government : fuch was his cowardice, or treachery, that he abfolutely refused to follow their advice, and took the first opportunity to make his escape in disguise.

W

ve

de

EC

W

ca

hi

th

pr

th

th

pa

pr

ha

ev

W

of

Vi

pe

po

be

th

to

Fi

th

ur

th

would

disguise. After his departure, the inhabitants beflowed the government upon Mr. Walker and mafor Baker. They instantly formed the townsmen into different regiments, amounting in all to feven thousand men, commanded by eight colonels, and three hundred and thirty-three inferior officers. But, notwithstanding this numerous garrison, they laboured under many and great disadvantages. The place itself was but poorly fortified; their cannon, which confifted only of twenty pieces, were wretchedly mounted; they had not one engineer to direct their motions; they had hardly any hopes of making a fally; the garrison was composed of persons totally unacquainted with military discipline; they were destitute of provifions; and they were belieged by a king in perfon, at the head of a formidable army, conducted by experienced officers, and supplied with every necessary for a siege or a battle.

On the 20th day of April the trenches were opened, and the batteries began to play upon the town. Several attacks were made by the king's forces, and as many fallies by the befreged, in both which the latter had the advantage. Their joy, however, was somewhat abated by a contagious diftemper, added to the calamity of want and famine, which did more execution than the fire of the enemy; but they were determined to hold out till the last extremity; and nothing could shake their resolution. King James, intending to return to Dublin, in order to be present at the parliament, conferred the command of his army on the French general, Rosene, a cruel, inhuman russian. Provoked at the obstinate resistance of the garrison, he threatened to reduce the town to aines, and put all the inhabitants to the fword, without diffinction of fex or age, unless they

would immediately submit at discretion. The governor treated his menaces with contempt; and published an order forbidding any person, on pain of death, to talk of a furrender. They had now confumed the last remains of their provisions, and were obliged to live on the flesh of horses, dogs, cats, rats, mice, tallow, flarch, dried and falted hides; and even this loathsome food began to fail them. Rofene, finding them altogether inflexible, threatened to wreak his vengeance on all the protestants of that country, by driving them under the walls of Londonderry, and fuffering them there to perish with hunger. He executed his threats with fuch favage barbarity, as is really shocking to human nature. He detached several parties of dragoons, who, after stripping all the protestants for thirty miles round, drove these unhappy people like cattle before them, without even sparing the decrepid old men, nurses with infants at their breafts, tender children, women big with child, others just delivered, and even some in the pangs of labour. About four thousand of these miserable objects were driven, like so many victims, under the walls of the town. This expedient, inflead of answering the intended purpose, produced a quite contrary effect; for the befieged were fo enraged at this act of barbarity. that they determined to perish, rather than submit to fuch a favage. They erected a gallows in view of the besiegers, and sent a message to the French general, declaring that they would hang all the prisoners whom they had taken during the fiege, unless the protestants were immediately dismissed.

This menace, seconded by a remonstrance from the prisoners, produced a negociation; in consequence of which the protestants were allowed to depart, after having been confined three days

without

without tasting food. Some hundreds were destroyed by famine and satigue, many more were massacred by the straggling parties of the enemy, and such as lived to return to their own houses, found them sacked and plundered by the papists; and yet these very people had most of them obtained protections from James, who thus observed his solemn engagements with his usual fidelity.

The number of able men within the garrison was now greatly reduced, and all the inhabitants were in such distress through want of provisions, that they began to think of feeding on each other. Mr. Walker, fearing these discouragements might at last overcome the constancy of the garrison, convened them in the cathedral, and in a spirited discourse, endeavoured to animate them to a steady perseverance. He reminded them, that the eyes not only of the Irish protestants but even of the whole English nation, were fixed upon their conduct : and that, after having made fuch a noble stand in defence of their religion and liberty, they had no reason to doubt but that God would fend them a speedy relief. It was not long before this prophetic discourse was fulfilled. General Kirk, who had abandoned his late master, and was now engaged in the fervice of William, being informed of their extreme necessity, ordered three ships, loaded with provisions and men, to fail up the river at all hazards. The enemy had erected batteries on both fides of it, and had thrown a boom across it, in order to prevent the garrison from receiving any relief. But the Mountjoy, advancing with full sail, broke the enemy's boom; and all the three, after having fultained a very fmart fire from both fides of the river, arrived in fafety at the town, to the inexpressible joy of the inhabitants. King James's army

ter

wh

WO

nai

Wit

wa It

any

ner

diff

army was so discouraged by the success of this enterprize, that they raised the siege the very next night, and retired with the utmost precipitation, after having lost above nine thousand men in the attempt.

Kirk no sooner took possession of the town, than Mr. Walker was persuaded to embark with an address of thanks to their majesties; by whom he was received with that honour and respect so justly due to his distinguished valour.

RAPIN.

CRUELTY.

SENTIMENTS.

CRUELTY is so contrary to nature, that it is distinguished by the scandalous name of inhumanity.

None more impatiently suffer injuries than those

who are most forward in doing them.

There never was found any pretended conscientious zeal, but it was always most certainly attended with a sierce spirit of implacable cruelty.

Of all the monstrous passions and opinions which have crept into the world, there is none so wonderful, as that those who profess the common name of Christians, should pursue each other with rancour and hatred for differences in the way of sollowing the example of their Saviour. It seems so natural that all who pursue the steps of any leader should form themselves after his manners, that it is impossible to account for effects so different from what we might expect from those

who profess themselves followers of the highest pattern of meekness and charity, but by ascribing fuch effects to the ambition and corruption of those who are so audacious, with souls full of fury, to serve at the altars of the God of peace.

EXAMPLES.

MR. Bernard, lecturer of St. Sepulchre's, Lon-don, in the reign of Charles I. preached a fermon in St. Mary's, Cambridge, in which were some passages against introducing Pelagian errors and Romish superstitions into the church of England. On his refusing to make a public recantation, penned for him, he was fined by order of archbishop Laud, in the high commission court, one thousand pounds, suspended from his ministry, condemned in costs of fuit, and committed to prison.

ONE Workman, lecturer in the liberty of Glocester, was for the offence of preaching against images, suspended from his office, by the same archbishop, excommunicated, ordered to make recantation of his erroneous and scandalous doctrine, condemned in costs of fuit, and imprisoned. The corporation of Glocester approving much of this man for his diligent performing the duties of his function, had, on account of his great family, granted him an annuity of twenty pounds per annum, under their common scal. For this act of generofity, Laud fummoned the mayor, and other of the aldermen, before the council table, as delinquents. The deed was cancelled, and two of the defendants fined ten pounds each, though their council alledged, that the grant ought first

cor fuit pri im dre occ fup pro ung

tim

1

firf

div def lish Pre inv tho WO lega was hig him feve tur Con to b fee clap bita wea the Fro unf

ling

first to have been proved illegal, and the whole corporation, whose act it was, made parties to the suit. The unfortunate Mr. Workman, thus deprived of his annuity, having after some months imprisonment obtained his liberty, taught children in private: Laud forbad him to follow this occupation. He then practised physic for the support of his family; but the merciless Laud prohibited this resource; the distressed man sunk under his poverty and affliction, and in a short time died.

PRYNNE'S Trial of LAUD, p. 103, & feq.

ALEXANDER LEIGHTON, a doctor of divinity, a Scotchman and a zealous puritan, by defire of some of his friends had written and published a book, entitled, "Zion's Plea against Prelacy." It contained fome warm imprudent invectives against the prelates, and the conduct of those in power. Soon after the publication of the work, without an information upon oath, or legal proof who was the author, Leighton, as he was coming from church, was arrested by two high commissioned pursuivants. They dragged him to the house of Laud, where he was kept till feven in the evening without food. Laud returning at this time in great pomp and state, with Corbet, bishop of Oxford, Leighton demanded to be heard. The haughty Laud did not deign to fee him, but fent him to Newgate. He was clapped into irons, and confined in an uninhabitable apartment, where, notwithstanding the weather was cold, and the snow and rain beat in. there was no convenient place to make a fire. From Tuesday night to Thursday noon he was unsupplied with food, and in this infernal dwelling was kept fifteen weeks, without any friend, VOL. I. net

not even his wife being suffered to come near him. His own house was in the mean time rifled by the officers of the high-commission court, his wife and children treated by these rushans with great barbarity, himself denied a copy of the commitment, and the sheriffs of London refused to bail him at his wife's petition. At the end of fifteen weeks he was ferved with a subpoena. Heath, the attorney-general, on an affurance that he should come off well, extorted a confession from him that he was the author of the book. An information was immediately lodged against him in the star-chamber, by Heath. He confessed the writing of the book, but with no fuch intention as the information suggested. He pleaded, that his aim was to remonstrate against certain grievances in church and state, under which the people suffered, to the end that the parliament might take them into consideration, and give such redress, as might be for the honour of the king, the quiet of the people, and the peace of the church. This anfwer not being admitted as fatisfactory, the following cruel fentence was, by this tyrannical court, pronounced against him, though fick and absent, viz.

That he should pay a fine of ten thousand pounds to his majesty's use; and in respect that the desendant had heretofore entered into the ministry, and the court of star-chamber did not use to instict any corporal or ignominious punishment upon any person so long as they continued in orders, the court referred him to the high-commission, there to be degraded of his ministry; that done, for farther punishment, and example to others, the delinquent to be brought to the pillory at Westminster (the court sitting) and there whipped; after his whipping, to be set in

br tic an rie da pil car ren out

th

ing ecu (fent

In time pillo one with terw close upon curec Chea fente other branc own the h

joined

he fle

Laud powretch!

the pillory for some convenient space; to have one of his ears cut off, his nose slit, and to be branded in the face with S S. for a sower of sedition; then to be carried to the prison of the Fleet; and at some convenient time afterwards to be carried to the pillory at Cheapside upon a market-day, to be there likewise whipped, then set in the pillory, have his other ear cut off, and then be carried back to the prison of the Fleet, there to remain during life, unless his majesty be graciously pleased to enlarge him *."

This sentence was given at the end of Trinity term. It was not till Michaelmas-term sollowing, after the degradation, that it was put in ex-

ecution.

t

t

.

t

0

e

n

16

On Friday, November the 16th, part of his fentence was put in execution in this manner: In the New Palace-yard at Westminster, in term time, he was severely whipped, then put in the pillory, where he had one of his ears cut off, one fide of his nose slit, branded on the cheek with a red hot iron, with the letters S S. and afterwards carried back to the Fleet, to be kept in close custody. On that day sevennight, his fores upon his back, ears, nofe, and face, not being cured, he was whipped again at the pillory in Cheapfide, and there had the remainder of his fentence executed upon him, by cutting off the other ear, slitting the other side of the nose, and branding the other cheek. Dr. Leighton, in his own account of this horrid execution, adds, that the hangman was made half drunk, and enjoined to perform his office with ferocity; that he flood after receiving the punishment of the

It is faid, that when this fentence was pronounced, bishop Laud pulled off his cap and gave God thanks for it. Inhuman wretch!

lash, almost two hours in the pillory, exposed to frost and snow, and then suffered the rest: that being with these miseries disabled from walking, he was denied the benefit of a coach, and carried back to prison by water, to the farther endanger-

t

11

af

he

m

ur

be

die

for

of

abi

for

fhe

of

der

flef

the

der

peri

brai

wit

by (

fere

the

der's

ing his life.

The treatment and profecution of Dr. Leighton was notoriously illegal and inhuman: The judgment paffed against him was by an arbitrary c urt, whose jurisdiction was unconstitutional, in a manner created by the crown, and cherished as a never failing engine of despotism. The tyranny it exerted outwent every example of former ages: It was the ready minister of vengeance to all who opposed the weak and wicked defigns of a bigoted or arbitrary monarch (Charles I.); and entirely influenced in its conduct by the perfecuting furious spirit of an arrogant usurping priest (archbishop Laud), who was pursuing with the utmost violence the plan of an absolute, independant, ecclefiaftical government. The fentence passed against the unhappy Leighton was directly contrary to the humane spirit of the British laws; and the fingle instance of such execrable barbarity would have difgraced the government of an absolute monarch.

Rushworth, v. ii. p. 55, & seq. MACAULAY'S Hist. Eng. v. ii. p. 92, & seq.

OLYMPIAS, after the death of her fon Alexander the Great, having taken king Philip and his wife Eurydice prisoners, she confined them in so small a place, that they could scarcely turn themselves in it; and caused them to be fed with the very worst kind of food through a hole in the door. Perceiving that the people were far from being pleased with her conduct, and that they began

to

hat

ng,

ied

er-

h-

he

ary

in

29

in-

ner'

all

a

nd

ng

h-

oft

nt,

Ted

n-

S;

12-

an

7'5

X-

HS

10

n-

he

he

m

ean

gan to commiserate the condition of the king and queen, she resolved to have them both dispatched. In order to this, certain Thracians, armed with poignards, entered the place of their confinement, and with numberless wounds left the king dead upon the floor. Then a messenger presented Eurydice with a dagger, a rope, and a cup of poilon, telling her that Olympias left it to her choice by which she should die. "I pray the gods," faid she, " that Olympias may have the same present made to her." Then tearing her linen, the bound up the bleeding wounds of her husband, after which, with great intrepidity, she strangled herself with her own garter. After having thus murdered the king and queen, Olympias with unheard of cruelty, broiled their innocent babe between two copper-plates. But her barbarity did not long elude the vengeance it deserved: for having once escaped danger by the majetty of her appearance, the was more concerned about forming a court than an army; and therefore taking with her many persons of quality, she, as if infatuated, shut herself up in the city of Pydna, where she was befieged by Casian-During the fiege, the court fed on horseflesh, the soldiers on their dead companions, and the elephants on faw-dust. At last she surrendered the place and her person to Cassander, who permitted the relations of those she had murdered to glut their revenge on her person. After upbraiding her with her cruelty, and treating her with great indignity, they put an end to her life, by cutting her throat; after which she was suffered to lie some time unburied, in return for the injury she had done to the ashes of Cassander's brother, which she had caused to be taken 1 3

out of the tomb, and thrown into the public threets.

ARRIAN JUSTIN.

COMMODUS, the Roman emperor, when but twelve years old, gave a shocking instance of his cruelty at Centumcellæ, now called Civita Vecchia, when finding the water in which he bathed somewhat too warm, he commanded the person who attended the bath to be thrown into the furnace: nor was he fatisfied till those who were about him pretended to have put his order in execution. After his succession to the empire, he equalted, if he did not exceed, in cruelty, Caligula, Domitian, and even Nero himself; playing we may fay, with the blood of his subjects and fellow-creatures, of whom he caused great numbers to be racked and butchered in his presence, merely for his diversion. Historians relate many instances of his cruelty very odd and monstrous. He caused one to be thrown to wild beasts for reading the life of Caligula, written by Suetonius; because that tyrant and he had been born on the same day of the month, and in many bad qualities resembled each other. Seeing one day a corpulent man pass by, he immediately cut him afunder; partly to try his strength, in which he excelled all men, and partly out of curiofity, as himself owned, to see his intrails drop out at once. He took pleasure in cutting off the feet, and putting out the eyes of fuch as he met in his rambles through the city; telling the former, after he had thus maimed them, by way of raillery, that they now belonged to the nation of the Monopodii; and the latter, that they were now become Lufcenii; alluding to the words luscinia, a nightingale, and luscus, one eyed. Some he murdered because they were negligently dressed; others because

the lill he de

ye

2

Ca

H

cl

the final and the man and the

do ki to to

ty

he

pr wh W

q

re

blic

N.

nen

of

rita

he

the

ito

ho

he

li-

ng

br

n-

e,

ıy

S.

or

).

'n

d

y

n

Cause they seemed trimmed with too much nicety. He assumed the name and habit of Hercules, appearing publickly in a lion's skin, with a huge club in his hand, and ordering several persons, though not guilty of any crimes, to be disguised like monsters, that by knocking out their brains he might have a better claim to the title, the great destroyer of monsters. In short, the shedding of blood seemed to be his chief diversion.

EDWY ascended the throne of England in the year 955. This young monarch was fo remarkably handsome, that he acquired the surname of Panculus, or the fair. At his accession to the throne he was highly esteemed by Odo, archbishop of Canterbury, who crowned him with his own hands at Kingston. The king had married a beautiful lady, Ælgiva, or Æthelgiva, whose very name imports that the was of a noble extraction, if not nearly related to the crown. But this match not pleasing the bishop, some of the nobility gave rife to fuch a feries of trouble as deprived her of her life, and Edwy of part of his kingdom. After his coronation-dinner, the youthful king, perhaps to avoid the excessive drinking then too common in fuch entertainments, withdrew to enjoy the conversation of his beautiful bride, who was in company with her mother, in a private apartment. The nobility refenting Edwy's absence, as a great indecorum, the archbishop commanded him to be fetched back again. When every body else refused, one Dunstan, an unworthy favourite of the late king, was very ready to execute Odo's orders: he ruthed into the queen's apartment, and after reproaching him with his fondness, dragged him to the company. Such

Such an outrage on majesty could not fail to excite the refentment of the young monarch; and the king's friends, who were offended at the overbearing pride of the abbot, used all their interest to have him removed from-court. In short, after being accused, not without justice, of embezzling the public monies in the late reign, he was banished the kingdom. Odo, the archbishop, thinking the honour of the priesthood wounded by the exile of Dunstan, was determined to revenge his difgrace: with this view he ordered a party of foldiers to fetch the beauteous queen from the palace of her husband, commanded her face to be feared with a red-hot iron, and then transported her into Ireland. A conspiracy was immediately formed against the king. The Mercians and Northumbrians were allured into the measures of the archbishop. Edgar, the king's younger brother, was fet up for their monarch, who recalled Dunftan, and put himfelf under his direction. The archbshop, to wound him in a part still more tender than the loss of his crown, pronounced a formal divorce between him and his wife; and the king's affairs were in fo bad a fituation, that he was compelled to fubmit to the fentence. Edgar by this time had made himself master of the kingdom, and obliged his brother Edwy to take shelter in the city of Gloucester. Thither the queen was hastening, having returned from Ireland with a face almost as beautiful as ever, the scars being healed up, and with a determined resolution to share the fate of her hus-But fuch was the cruel disposition of Odo, that being informed of her return, he ordered his dependants to feize and hamftring her; and is faid to have put her to death at Gloucester. Robbed of the conversation of a wife, whom he tenderly

peale

tenderly loved; stripped of his kingdom by an unnatural rebellion; and deserted by his subjects, the king gave himself up to the first transports of grief, which settled in an inveterate melancholy, that put an end to his life. RAPIN.

ALEXANDER JANNÆUS, prince and high-priest of the Jews, being affronted at the feast of tabernacles, a civil war ensued between him and his subjects. In the course of this war, which continued for fix years, Alexander, having taken a city wherein a great number of them had shut themselves up, carried eight hundred of them to Jerusalem, and caused them all to be crucified in one day. When they were fixed to the crofs, he ordered their wives and children to be brought out, and to have their throats cut before their faces. During this cruel execution, the high-priest regaled his wives and concubines in a place from which they faw all that passed; and this fight was to him and them the principal part of the entertainment. Horrid gra-Jos. ANTIQ. 13. 21: tification!

THE principal deity worshipped by the Carthaginians was called Chronus, who according to Q. Curtius, and many other authors, was the Saturn of the Latins ; and in Scripture stile! Moloch. The facrifices offered up to this deity were children of the most distinguished families. Diodorus fays they had a brazen statue of him, the hands of which were extended in act to receive, and bent downwards in fuch a manner as that the child laid thereon immediately dropped into a hollow, where was a fiery furnace, in which it was burnt alive. Sometimes grown persons were the unhappy victims facrificed to ap-1 5

peafe this bloody deity: for upon the fignal defeat of the Carthaginian army by Agathocles, three hundred citizens voluntarily offered up themselves, to render him more propitious to their country. The ceremonies observed upon this occasion by the Carthaginians, were pretty nearly the same as those practised by the Canaannites, as may be learnt from Plutarch, Selden, and Scaliger. To such a pitch of phrensy, or rather infernal barbarity, were they arrived, that mothers, who are naturally the most susceptible of tender impressions, made it a merit to view their own offspring thrown into the devouring flames, without so much as a groan. They even by kisses and embraces hushed the cries of their children. before they were cast into the flaming statue, imagining the efficacy of the facrifice would have been utterly loft, if any thing that might have been intrepreted as a mark of the least reluctance or regret had been shewn. They used a drum or tabret among other instruments to drown the thrieks and cries of the unhappy victims. In times of pestilence, or other public calamities, the Carthaginians endeavoured to appeale the offended god by vast numbers of such oblations; nor were even the children of the most distinguished families suffered to escape.

SELDEN. DE DIIS SYR. PLUT. BE SUPERST.

We are not to conclude from the foregoing instances that cruelty is a property of human nature. No, it is only an excrescence of it: for who would argue from the natural or acquired hardness and insensibility of a few miscreants, to the temper and texture of the whole species. A Nero or a Caligula, are in reality not the rule of nature; but the exception of it: and notwith-standing

standing these untoward appearances, which arise from the very nature of liberty and virtue; an exact and thorough enquiry into the formation of the human mind, would convince every unprejudiced person that all those qualities which are truly original and inherent, are beneficial and falutary; and that fuch as are of a contrary tendency are adventitious and accidental. The heart of man is naturally diffusive, its kind wishes spread abroad over the face of the creation, and thoufands there are who delight in nothing for much as in doing good: but as the same water which at one time flows along in gentle streams, gladdening a thousand fields in its progress, may at another be congealed in ice; fo pity, benevolence, and even humanity, may be frozen in the mind, and by the prevailing force of some contrary qualities, be restrained in their operation. These examples therefore are not without their use; they place before us in the strongest light the deplorable condition of man, when the voice of reason and conscience is not attended to, or when man is left to himself unrestrained, and given over to the impulse of ungoverned passions. They shew. us likewise the necessity of correcting those errors of education, which may generate in particulars the fame barbarous spirit, and of checking every inclination to hardness of heart and excessive anger, left it should swell into revenge, and revenge should prompt us to cruelty. Children, perhaps, ought not to be allowed to fee even the brute creation put to death, or to sport with the miseries of animals; much less ought they to be witnesses of the dying agonies of unhappy convicts, for fear it should degenerate into an infenfibility to human pains; or accustom them to behold blood and flaughter with unpitying eyes. But

But what seems very astonishing is, that those who have been blessed with the knowledge of the true God, who is represented to us under the endearing characters, "The father of mercies," and God of all consolation," should notwithstanding be influenced by so diabolical a spirit; should pretend they are pleasing the Maker of mankind, while they are destroying his works in the most cruel and barbarous manner: not for treasonable practices, not for atrocious crimes, or being bad members of the community, but for difference in opinion; for not receiving, as true, the most ridiculous, inconsistent, and impious salsehoods: and yet such is the spirit and practice of popery, as appears from the sollowing examples:

1N the county of Thoulouse, in France, the Albigenses, who had separated from the church of Rome, were very numerous: the pope fent his legate to make inquisition against them; and wrote to Philip, the French king, to suppress them by force; and promised remission of all sins to whomfoever would take up arms against them and destroy them. Raymond, earl of Thouloufe was excommunicated by the pope, and his country given to whoever could feize it. A crusade, or army of cross-bearers, was raised, who attacked the heretics (as they were called) took their cities, filled all places with flaughter and blood, and burnt many whom they took prisoners. In the year 1200 Biterre was taken by them, and all the inhabitants, without regard to age or fex, cruelly put to the fword; and the city itself burnt to the ground. And though there were fome good catholics in it, the abbot Cisteaux cried out, " Slay them all, for the Lord knows who are his."

his." On which the foldiers flew them all without mercy. Circassone was also destroyed, and the captive heretics put to death by the most horrible inventions. This was their constant practice wherever their arms were fuccessful, tormenting, burning, and burying alive all they took captive. They indeed only hanged Aymeric, a nobleman and governor of La Vaur, and beheaded eighty of leffer degree : to Girarda, Aymeric's fister, they were fo obliging as only to throw her into a pit, and cover her with stones: while at Pulcra Vallis, after many indignities and cruel treatment, they burnt four hundred, and hanged fifty more. At Castres de Termis, they put Raymond, lord of the place into jail, where he died; and then burnt in one large fire, his wife, fifter, and maiden daughter, with some other maiden ladies. whom they could not persuade, by promises or threats, to embrace the Roman faith. Bzov. An. 1204. 6 22. RAYNALD, An. 1200. \$ 23.

IN 1534, Francis I. ordered an inquisition to be made at Paris, against the protestants; some of whom were discovered by informers, others apprehended on suspicion, and put to the torture, and both sorts burned, after a very barbarous manner: for, being tied to a pulley, they were drawn up a great height, then let down into the fire, and presently after snatched up again; after torturing them in this manner for some time, the executioner cut the rope, and they dropped into the slames, and were consumed. Those who were thought to be more learned than the rest had their tongues cut out, and were then brought to the stake and burned.

IN England, likewise, the protestants have had a share in the cruelties practifed by the Romish clergy and church. For upon queen Mary's coming to the crown, all the fanguinary penal laws were revived; and in the space of five years and four months, which that bloody woman reigned, there were burnt and roasted for their religion, five bishops, twenty-one divines, eight gentlemen, eighty four artificers, one hundred husbandmen, servants, and labourers, twentyfix wives, twenty widows, nine virgins, two boys, and two infants; fixteen perished in gaols, and twelve were buried in dunghills. Others affirm, that in the two first years of the persecution, in 1555, eight hundred were put to death. Had Mary lived, the same barbarous tragedy would have been acted in Ireland *.

ln

d

This appears from a very fingular and comical adventure, of which the account has been copied from the papers of Richard, earl of Corke, and is to be found among the manuscripts of Sir James Ware: "Queen Mary, having dealt severely with the protestants in England, about the latter end of her reign, figned a commission to take the same course with them in Ireland; and, to execute the same with greater force, she nominated Dr. Cole one of the commissioners. This doctor coming with the commission to Chester, on his journey, the mayor of that city hearing that her majesty was sending a commission into Ireland, and he, being a churchman, waited on the doctor; who, in discourse with the Mayor, taketh out of a cloak bag a leatherbox, faying unto him, "Here is a commission that shall lash the heretics of Ireland." (calling the protestants by that title). The good woman of the house being well affected to the protestant religion, and also had a brother, named John Edmonds, of the same, then a citizen in Dublin, was much troubled at the doctor's words: but watching her convenient time, when the mayor took his leave, and the doctor complimented him down stairs, she opens the box, takes the commission out, and places in lieu thereof a sheet of paper, with a pack of cards wrapped up therein, the knave of clubs being faced uppermost. The doctor coming up to his chamber, suspecting nothing of what had been done, put up the box as formerly. The next day going to the water-fide, wind and weather fer-

IN the next reign, when the Spaniards invaded queen Elizabeth, by the instigation of pope Innocent VIII. as king Philip himself alledged, with their invincible Armada, what kind of tragedy they intended to act amongst us, we learn from the answers of Don Pedro, one of their principal captains, taken by Sir Francis Drake; who being asked, what was the intent of their invading us? Stoutly answered the lords who examined him, "What, but to subdue the nation, and root it out." And what meant you, said the lords, to do with the catholics? "To send them, good men," said he directly, "to heaven, as all you heretics to hell." Yea, said the lords: what meant you to do with the whips of cord and wire,

ving him, he sails towards Ireland, and landed on the 7th of October, 1658, at Dublin. Then coming to the castle, the Lord Fitz-Walter being lord-deputy, sent for him to come before him and the privy-councid: who, coming in, after he had made a speech relating upon what account he came over, he presents the box to the lord-deputy, who, causing it to be opened, that the secretary might read the commission, there was nothing save a pack of cards, with the knave of clubs uppermost; which not only startled the lord-deputy and council, but the doctor, who assured them he had a commission, but knew not how it was gone. Then the lord-deputy made answer, "Let us have another commission, and we will shuffle the cards in the mean while." The doctor, being troubled in his mind, went away, and returned to England; and coming to the court, obtained another commission: but, staying sora wind on the water-side, news came to him that the queen was dead; and thus God preserved the protestants in Ireland.

Queen Elizabeth was fo delighted with this story, which was related to her by Lord Fitz-Walter, on his return to England, that she sent for Elizabeth Edmonds, and gave ber a pension of 40l. a year during ber life. See Cox's Hibernia Anglicana, on Hist. Que Ineland, vol. ii. p. 108. Harl. Miscrl. vol. v. p. 568.

Ireland, however, did not for ever escape: for in the reign of King Charles I. Of the control of

Ireland, however, did not for ever escape: for in the reign of King Charles I. Oct. 23, 1641, a dreadful massacre began; when, an hundred and forty thousand persons were destroyed, by innumerable barbarities; and put to death in cool blood, even before they suspected themselves to be in danger, by those inhuman popula butchers of mankind.

of which you have such great plenty? "To whip," faid he, " you heretics to death." What would you have done with their young children? "They," faid he, " who were above feven years old, should have gone the way their fathers went; the rest should have lived in perpetual bondage, branded in the forehead with the letter L for Lutherans." Besides this, the lords of Spain that were in the navy had divided amongst them all the noblemen's houses in England by name, quartered the whole kingdom amongst one another; and had determined on fundry manners of cruel deaths, both for the nobility and the rest of the people. The ladies, women, and maidens, were destined to all villainy: and the rich merchants houses in London were put into a register, by their very names, and affigned to the companies of the foundrons of their navy, for their spoil. This examination was delivered by the lord treasurer Burleigh to the earl of Leicester, when the queen was in her camp, guarded by her army. Account OF THE SPANISH INVASION, published 1739.

THE Parisian massacre was carried on with fuch detestable perfidy, and executed with such a bloody cruelty, as would furpass all belief, were it not attefted with the most undeniable evidence. In the year 1572, in the reign of Charles IX. many of the principal protestants were invited to Paris, under a folemn oath of safety, upon occasion of the marriage of the king of Navarre with the French king's fifter, viz. the king of Navarre's mother, Coligni admiral of France, with other nobles. The queendowager of Navarre, a zealous protestant, was poisoned

poisoned by a pair of gloves, before the marriage was folemnized: and on the 24th of August 1572, being Bartholomew's day, about day-break, upon the toll of the bell of the church of St. Germain, the butchery began. The admiral was basely murdered in his own house; and then thrown out of the window, to gratify the malice of the duke of Guise: his head was afterwards cut off, and fent to the king and queen-mother; and his body, after a thousand indignities offered to it, hung up by the feet on a gibbet. After this, the murderers ravaged the whole city of Paris; and butchered in three days above ten thoufand lords, gentlemen, prefidents, and people of all ranks. An horrible scene of things, says Thuanus, when the very streets and passages refounded with the noise of those that met together for murder and plunder; the groans of those who were dying, and the shricks of such who were jult going to be butchered, were every where heard; the bodies of the flain thrown out of the windows; the courts and chambers of the houses filled with them, the dead bodies of others dragged through the streets; their blood running down the channels in such plenty, that torrents seemed to empty themselves in the neighbouring river: and, in a word, an innumerable multitude of men, women with child, maidens, and children, were all involved in one common destruction; and the gates and entrances of the king's palace all beimeared with their blood.

From the city of Paris the massacre spread almost throughout the whole kingdom. In the city of Meaux they threw above two hundred into jail; and after they had ravished and killed a great number of women, and plundered the houses

houses of the protestants, they executed their fury on those they had imprisoned, and calling them out one by one, they were killed, as Thuanus expresses, like sheep in a market; the bodies of some were flung into ditches, and of others into the river Marne. In Orleans they murdered above five hundred men, women, and children, and enriched themselves with their spoil. The same cruelties were practised at Angers, Troyes, Bourges, La Charité, and especially at Lyons, where they inhumanly destroyed above eight hundred protestants; children hanging on their parents necks; parents embracing their children; putting ropes about the necks of some, dragging them through the freets, and throwing them mangled, torn, and half dead into the river.

It would be endless to mention the butcheries committed at Valence, Romaine, Rouen, &c. I shall, therefore, only add, that according to Thuanus, above thirty thousand protestants were destroyed in this massacre, or as others, with greater probability, affirm above one hundred thousand.

Thuanus himself calls this a most detestable villainy; and in abhorrence of St. Bartholomew's-day, used to repeat these words of P. Statius, SILV. v. iii. ver. 88. &c.

"Excidat illa dies ævo, ne postera credant Secula. Nos certe taceamus, et obruta multa Nocte tegi propriæ patiamur crimina gentis."

In the words of Job, chap. iii. ver. 3, &c. "Let that day perish; and let it not be joined unto the days of the year. Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it, &c." And yet as though though this had been the most heroic transaction, and could have procured immortal glory to the authors of it, medals were struck at Paris in honour of it.

But how was the news of this butchery received at Rome, that faithful city, that holy mother of churches! how did the vicar of Christ, the successor of Peter, and the father of the Christian world, relish it? Let Thuanus tell the horrid truth. When the news, fays he, came to Rome, it was wonderful to fee how they exulted for joy. On the fixth of September, when the letters of the pope's legate were read in the affembly of the cardinals, by which he affured the Pope that all was transacted by the express will and command of the king, it was immediately decreed that the pope should march with his cardinals to the church of St. Mark. and, in the most solemn manner, give thanks to God, for so great a bleffing conferred on the see of Rome, and the Christian world. And that on the Monday after, folemn mass should be celebrated in the church of Minerva, at which the pope Gregory XIII. and cardinals were present; and that a Jubilee should be published throughout the whole Christian world, and the cause of it declared to be, to return thanks to God, for the extirpation of the enemies of the truth and church in France. In the evening the cannon of St. Angelo were fired, to testify the public joy, the whole city illuminated with bonfires; and no one fign of rejoicing omitted that was usually made for the greatest victories obtained in favour of the Roman church.

See here, benevolent reader, the true portraiture of the Roman church! See here the genuine image of the Roman pontiff! He rejoices and folemnly folemnly thanks God for a massacre that all Europe heard of with horror and indignation! He
declares this enormous persidy and cruelty to be a
blessing conferred on the Roman see, and that the
butchery of above one hundred thousand persons of
both sexes in cool blood, and the plunder of their
houses, was a benefit to the Christian world: and
thus sanctifies a deed as highly meritorious which
no one that hath any degree of humanity, honour,
compassion, virtue, or piety, can read without

horror and trembling!

Nor hath the spirit of French popish cruelty abated any thing of its rigour in later ages. In October 1685, Lewis XIV. repealed the edict of Nantes, made by his predecessor Henry IV. for allowing the protestants the free use of their religion, and declared by him to be irrevocable; and which both Lewis XIII. and XIV. and themselves ratified. And though Lewis X.V. acknowledged that he owed his crown to his protestant subjects, yet ungratefully expelled one hundred and fifty thousand of them out of his kingdom, dragooned others into popery, fent many who refused to comply, for slaves, chained them in his gallies, took their children from them, and spared no violence to oppress and destroy them. And the late Lewis XV. was under the influence of the fame bloody councils, having hanged several of the protestant ministers, and fined, dragooned, imprisoned, and otherwise cruelly treated many of those excellent people.

As many of my young readers may probably be ignorant of what is meant by "dragooning the protestants," I will conclude this article by informing them that it is a favourite and approved method of converting sinners from the error of their ways unto God, of bringing them within

the

the pale of the church, and placing them in a state of salvation. It is the method made use of by the church of Rome to inspire mankind with sentiments of love and reverence for that God who delighteth not in the death of a sinner"—for the son of God "who came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them." Who bid "Peter put up his sword, and healed the wound he had rashly made"—for that religion which knows and acknowledges no other means of spreading its benign and salutary influences than those of persuasion and rational conviction.

The following method of dragooning the French protestants, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, under Lewis XIV. is taken from a French

piece, translated 1686.

"The troopers, foldiers, and dragoons went into the protestants houses, where they marred and defaced their household stuff, broke their looking-glasses, and other utensils and ornaments, let their wine run about their cellars, and threw about their corn and spoiled it. And as to those things which they could not destroy in this manner, such as surniture of beds, linen, wearing apparel, plate, &c. they carried them to the market-place, and sold them to the Jesuits, and other Roman catholics. By these means the protestants in Montaubon alone were, in sour or sive days, stripped of above a million of money. But this was not the worst.

"They turned the dining-rooms of gentlemen into stables for their horses. And treated the owners of the houses where they quartered with the highest indignity and cruelty, lashing them about from one to another, day and night, without intermission, not suffering them to eat or drink; and when they began to sink under the

the fatigue and pains they had undergone, they laid them on a bed, and when they thought them somewhat recovered, made them rise, and repeated the same tortures. When they saw the blood and sweat run down their faces and other parts of their bodies, they sluiced them with water, and putting over their heads kettle-drums, turned upside down, they made a continual din upon them till these unhappy creatures lost their senses. When one party of these tormentors were weary, they were relieved by another, who practised the same cruelties with fresh vigour.

they hung up Isaac Favin, a protestant citizen of that place, by his arm-pits, and tormented him a whole night, by pinching and tearing off his slesh with pinchers. They made a great fire round a boy of about twelve years old, who with hands and eyes listed up to heaven, cried out, "My God, help me!" And when they found the youth resolved to die rather than renounce his religion, they snatched him from the sire just as he was on

the point of being burnt.

hot irons to the hands and feet of men, and breasts of women. At Nantes they hung up several women and maids by their feet, and others by their arm-pits, and thus exposed them to public view stark naked. They bound mothers that gave suck to posts, and let their sucking infants lie languishing in their sight for several days and nights, crying, mourning, and gasping for life. Some they bound before a great fire, and being half roasted let them go; a punishment worse than death. Amidst a thousand hideous cries, and a thousand blasphemies, they hung

hung up men and women by the hair; and some by their feet, on hooks in chimnies, and smoaked them with whisps of wet hay till they were suffocated. They tied some under the arms with ropes, and plunged them again and again into wells; they bound others like criminals, put them to the torture, and with a funnel filled them with wine, till the fumes of it took away their reason, when they made them say they consented to be catholics. They stript them naked, and after a thousand indignities, stuck them with pins and needles from head to foot. They cut and flashed them with knives; and fometimes with red-hot pinchers took hold of them by the nofe, and other parts of the body, and dragged them about the rooms till they made them promise to be catholics, or till the cries of these miserable wretches, calling upon God for help, forced them to let them go. They beat them with staves, and thus bruised, and with broken bones, dragged them to church, where their forced presence was taken for an abjuration. In some places they tied fathers and husbands to their bed-posts, and before their eyes ravished their wives and daughters with impunity. They blew up men and women with bellows till they burft them. If any to escape these barbarities endeavoured to save themselves by flight, they pursued them into the fields and woods, where they shot at them like wild beafts, and prohibited them from departing the kingdom (a cruelty never practifed by Nero or Dioclesian) upon pain of confiscation of effects, the gallies, the lash, and perpetual imprisonment; insomuch that the prisons of the fea-port towns were crammed with men, women and childen; who endeavoured to fave themselves

themselves by flight from their dreadful persecution. With these scenes of desolation and horror, the popish clergy feasted their eyes, and made them only a matter of laughter and sport. Though my heart akes whilst I am relating these barbarities, yet for a perpetual memorial of the infernal cruelty practised by these monsters, I beg the reader's patience to lay before him two other instances, which, if he hath a heart like mine, he will not be able to read without watering these

sheets with his tears.

"The first is of a young woman, who being brought before the council, upon refusing to abjure her religion, was ordered to prison. There they shaved her head, singed off the hair from other parts of her body, and having stripped her stark naked, led her through the streets of the city, where many a blow was given her, and stones flung at her: then they fet her up to the neck in a tub full of water, where after she had been for a while, they took her out, and put on her a shift dipt in wine, which, as it dried and stuck to her fore and bruifed body, they fnatched off again, and then had another ready dipped in wine to clap on her. This they repeated fix times, hereby making her body exceeding raw and fore. When all these cruelties could not shake her constancy, they fastened her by her feet to a kind of gibbet, and let her hang in that posture, with her head downward till she expired.

The other is of a man in whose house were quartered some of these missionary dragoons. One day, having drank plentifully of his wine, and broken their glasses at every health, they filled the floor with the fragments, and by often walking over them, reduced them to very small pie-

2

CAS.

u

of

to

yo

be

ma

to

WO

trai

blo

will

thin

ces. This done, in the insolence of their mirth. they resolved on a dance, and told their protestant host that he must be one of their company; but as he would not be of their religion he must dance quite barefoot; and thus barefoot they drove him about the room, treading on the sharp points of the broken glasses. When he was no longer able to stand, they laid him on a bed, and, in a short time, stripped him stark naked, and rolled him from one end of the room to the other, till every part of his body was full of the fragments of glass. After this they dragged him to his bed, and having fent for a surgeon, obliged him to cut out the pieces of glass with his instruments, thereby putting him to the most exquifite and horrible pains that can possibly be conceived.

"These, fellow protestants, were the methods used by the most christian king's apostolic dragoons to convert his heretical subjects to the Roman catholic faith! These, and many other of the like nature, were the torments to which Lewis XIV. delivered them over to bring there to his own church! and as popery is unchangeably the fame, these are the tortures prepared for you, if ever that religion should be permitted to become settled amongst you; the consideration of which made Luther fay of it, what every man that knows any thing of Christianity must agree with him in, " If you had no other reason to go out of the Roman church, this alone would fuffice, that you fee and hear, how contrary to the law of God, they shed innocent This fingle circumstance shall, God blood. willing, ever separate me from the papacy. if I was now subject to it, and could blame nothing in any of their doctrines; yet for this Vol. I. crime

r

r

P

y

n

7,

t,

ad

re

ne

nd

ed

k-

ie-

05.

crime of cruelty, I would fly from her communion, as from a den of thieve and murderers."

SECKEND. HIST. LUTH. lib. ii. p. 116.

Had the protestants been the very worst members of fociety, the most detestable miscreants upon earth, the treatment they met with from the Roman catholics can never be defended even upon the principles of reason and policy. For does found policy require that the celestial justice should be transformed into an infernal fury, and employed in torturing malefactors by arts and inventions which are truly diabolical? For though men may forfeit their claims to the benefits of fociety, and by infringing its laws, may cease to be a part of the community; yet never can they forfeit all pretenfions to pity and benevolence, because they can never cease to be a part of the human species. Besides, no end whatever can warrant the use of absurd and unnatural means: and such must the punishments in question for ever be believed, unless it can be shewn, that they have at least as much efficacy to prevent crimes as they certainly have to extinguish humanity.

DISINTERESTEDNESS.

SENTIMENTS.

ITE who in good time firmly renounces a great name, great authority, or a great fortune, delivers himself at once from a host of troubles,

tro

with those proceed on the proceed on

and

thee

and mucl or le whic temp

more good, He w famili had b him w not or ral fcie comple hopes

DISINTERESTEDNESS.

troubles, from many restless nights, and, what is still better, often from many crimes.

Many unjust grow rich, and pious poor; We would not change our virtue for their store: For constant virtue is a solid base, Riches from man to man uncertain pass.

m

10

1-

у,

rts

or

e-

WS,

yet

and

be

end

112-

s in

y to

uish

S.

ces 2

great

oft of

ubles,

Let no price or promises bribe thee to take part with the enemies of thy prince; whoever wins, thou art lost. If thy prince prosper, thou art proclaimed a rebel, and must expect the consequence; if the enemy prevail, thou art reckoned but a meritorious traitor: though he may like and love thy treason, yet he will hate and despise thee.

Nothing is a greater argument of a brave foul, and impregnable virtue, than for a man to be for much master of himself, that he can either take or leave those conveniences of life, with respect to which most are either uneasy without them, or intemperate with them.

EXAMPLES.

NEVER man shewed a more generous disinterestedness with regard to himself, nor a more sincere and unshaken zeal for the public good, than the Theban general Epaminondas. He was of one of the greatest and most opulent samilies in Thebes; and Polymnus, his sather, had been so liberal in his education, surnishing him with the best masters Greece could produce, not only in philosophy, rhetoric, and other liberal sciences, but for all sorts of exercises and accomplishments suitable to his rank and the hopes he had conceived of him; as well as in K 2

ft

p

n

re

bu

pa

ca

ot

I

fo

fel

my

mo

exa

fuc

via

fent

thei

clar

to 7

vast

me ;

tem

hone

fuch

phyl

of o

inca

men,

1

the magnificent manner in which he rewarded them, that he greatly injured his estate, and had hardly any other fortune to leave him than what he had bestowed on him in this manner. Epaminondas trod fo closely in his father's steps, and shewed such a noble contempt of i hes, that when Pelopidas, his intimate friend, and who was possessed at that time of a large fortune, would have made him many confiderable presents, he could never prevail on him to accept of them. As a more striking instance of his generous virtue, we are told, that the Persians. knowing of what consequence it was to bring him over to their interest, spared neither promises nor bribes to effect it; but were so far from succeeding in it, that they received a very mortifying repulse from him. Diomedon of Cyzicus, in particular, had been fent to corrupt him, if posfible, by a large fum of money; and before he ventured to attempt him, had, by the help of five talents, gained over a favourite of his, named Micythus, to found him upon it. Epaminondas rejected the offer with a fcorn and indignation worthy of fo great a patriot; telling him, "That he would never fet the wealth of the whole world in competition with the interest of his country. It is plain," continued he, speaking to the Perhan agent, "that you do not know me; and I am not surprised that you should form a judgment of me from yourfelf, and therefore am ready to forgive you; but I advise you, at the same time, to make the best of your way home, before you get a further opportunity of corrupting another Theban. As for you," faid he to Micythus, " if you do not immediately return the five talents, I will infallibly deliver you up to the magiftacy." His

d

d

n

1-'s

of

d,

r-

le

pt

e-

3,

es es

C-

ng

1-

1-

he

ve

li-

re-

on

at

rld

ry.

er-

I E

lg-

idy

me

ore

10+

cy-

five

na

His

His behaviour to Jason was still more noble and fingular. He was lately come to Thebes to negociate an alliance with the Thebans. As he did not doubt but Epaminondas's narrow circumstances would easily induce him to accept of some present from him, so he tried to gain his friendthip by fuch confiderable ones as he thought would not meet with a refusal from so indigent a person; but, to his great furprise, he found them not only rejected with the utmost scorn and indignation, but himself severely reproved for offering them. patriot, "I resent as the greatest indignity that can be offered me, and shall look upon it in no other view than as a declaration of war; and, as I am born a member of this free state, I shall be fo far from felling the freedom of voting of my. fellow-citizens, that I will maintain it with all my might." This inflexibility was fo much the more to be admired, because it was dangerous to exasperate so powerful a prince, who was bold and fuccessful, and at the head of an army hitherto victorious!

Not long after this arrived Theanor, with prefents from Arcelius; and, upon debating whether they should be accepted, Epaminondas declared against it in words to this effect, addressed to Theanor: " Jason resented my rejecting the vast presents with which he designed to corrupt me; and I gave him such an answer as his attempt deserved. Your offers are indeed more honourable, and confiftent with virtue, and as fuch we esteem them; but then they are like Should you, or any physic to a man in health. of our allies who imagined us to be at war, and incapable of maintaining it, fend us a supply of men, arms, and provision, but expect we should K 3 accept

accept of it, when they found us enjoying a profound peace? The case is much the same. Your generofity has made you look upon us as finking under the poverty of our condition; whereas that very poverty, instead of being burthensome to us, we look upon as our greatest happiness, glory, and delight, and as the most welcome guest that can come within our walls. The philosophers who fent you here, in that made the noblest use they could of their wealth, and you may affure them, that we highly commend and thank them make the right use of our poverty." Theanor, still desirous to engage him to accept something valuable from him, begged that he would take at least as much as would reimburfe him the charges which Polymnus, his father, had been at in the maintenance and funeral obsequies of his late præceptor Lysis. To which he replied, "That Lysis had abundantly repaid him, in the pains he took to make him cherish the practice of poverty." This occasioned some friendly debate between them, in which Theanor endeavoured to make him fensible of the necessity of acquiring at least an honourable competency; which only gave the other an opportunity of difplaying his talent in praise of his favourite notion of poverty, which he did with fuch forcible rea-foning as left Theanor without reply. The truth is, Epaminondas had a double view in practifing and promoting this his darling virtue, viz. To keep himself proof against corruption; and, by his precepts and example, to reform, as much as in him lay, the luxury and diffipation of the people. As neither bribes nor promises could gain him from the interest of his country, so neither threatenings nor dangers could make him

frir ard pri me

hav ma Re liti Fa me difi cie Pto 100 wit cau dec wen head part tend audi befo emb fited

well wou rofit

and perf

publ

frim betray the honour of it. It was this noble ardour that made him go and fight for it as a private centinel, when his ungrateful countrymen had been induced by the prevailing faction to strip him of all his posts.

IF

g

at

s,

y,

rs

(e

e

n

,

g

e

e

t

-

PLUT. COR. NEP. IN VIT. EPAM.

PTOLEMY Philadelphus, king of Egypt, having fent to defire the friendship of the Roman people, an embally was dispatched from Rome the following year in return for the civi-lities of Ptolemy. The ambassadors were Q. Fabius Gurges, Cn. Fabius Pictor, with Numerius his brother, and Q. Ogulnius. The difinterested air with which they appeared, sufficiently indicated the greatness of their souls. Ptolemy gave them a splendid entertainment, and took that opportunity to present each of them with a crown of gold, which they received because they were unwilling to disoblige him by declining the honour he intended them; but they went the next morning, and placed them on the head of the king's statues erected in the public parts of the city. The king likewise having tendered them very confiderable presents, at their audience of leave, they received them as they before accepted of the crowns; but before they. went to the fenate to give an account of their embassy, after their arrival at Rome, they depofited all those presents in the public treasury, and made it evident, by fo noble a conduct, that persons of honour ought, when they serve the public, to propose no other advantage to themselves than the honour of acquitting themselves. well of their duty. The republic, however, would not suffer itself to be exceeded in generosity of sentiments. The senate and people came

K 4

to a resolution, that the ambassadors, in consideration of the services they had rendered the state, should receive a sum of money equivalent to that they had deposited in the public treasury. This indeed was an amiable contest between generosity and glory; and one is at a loss to know to which of the antagonists to ascribe the victory. Where shall we now find men who devote themselves in such a manner to the public good, without any interested expectations of a return: and who enter upon employments in the state without the least view of enriching themselves.

But let me add too, where shall we find states and princes who know how to esteem and recompense merit in this manner? We may observe here, says Valerius Maximus, three fine models set before us, in the noble liberality of Ptolemy, the difinterested spirit of the ambassadors, and the

grateful equity of the Romans.

VAL. MAX. lib. iv. c. 3.

a

21

to

21

tic

m

of

te

lef

ad

CO

an

thi

fib

dia

fon

me

fet

fer

afp

pai

dec

WO

del

roy

THE deputies of Philip, king of Macedon, offering great fums of money in that prince's name to Phocion, the Athenian, and intreating him to accept them, if not for himself at least for his children, who were in fuch circumstances that it would be impossible for them to support the glory of his name: " If they resemble me," faid Phocion, " the little spot of ground, with the produce of which I have hitherto lived, and which has raised me to the glory you mention, will be fufficient to maintain them: if it will not, I do not intend to have them wealthy merely to foment and heighten their luxury." Alexander the Great, fon of Philip, having fent him an hundred talents, Phocion asked those who brought them, upon what defign Alexander had

e-

ie,

at

115

ty

ch

re

in ny

n-

he

es

n-

ve

els

y,

he

•

n,

2'8

I

es

rt

,"

th

nd

n,

11

1y

nt

(e

er

d

had fent him so great a sum, and did not remit any to the rest of the Athenians? "It is," replied they, "because Alexander looks upon you as the most just and virtuous man." Says Phocion, "Let him suffer me still to enjoy that character, and be really what I am taken for."

COR. NEPOS. IN PHOC.

STRABO, king of the Sidonians, having declared in favor of Darius, the Persian monarch, Alexander the Great expelled him the kingdom. and permitted Hephæstion, his beloved friend, to give the crown to whom soever of the Sidonians he should judge worthy of so exalted a station. This favourite was quartered at the house of two brothers, who were young and of the most considerable family in the city; to these he offered the crown, but they declined to accept ir, telling him, that according to the laws of their country, no person could ascend the throne, unless he were of the blood royal. Hephæstion admiring this greatness of soul, which could contemn what others strive to obtain by fire and fword, " Continue," fays he to them, " in this way of thinking; you who before were fenfible that it was much more glorious to refuse a diadem than to accept it. However, name me forte person of the royal family, who may remember, when he is king, that it was you who fet the crown on his head." The brothers obferving, that feveral through excessive ambition aspired to this high station, and to obtain it paid a servile court to Alexander's favourites, declared that they did not know any person more worthy of the diadem than one Abdolonymus. descended, though at a great distance, from the royal line; but who at the same time was so K 5

poor, that he was obliged to get his bread by day-labour in a garden without the city. His honesty and integrity had reduced him, as well as many more, to this extreme poverty. Immediately the two brothers went in fearch of Abdolonymus with the royal garments, and found him weeding his garden; they then faluted him king. and one of them addressed him thus: "You must now change your tatters for the dress I have brought you. Put off the mean and contemptible habit in which you have grown old. Assume the fentiments of a prince; but when you are feated on the throne, continue to preferve the virtue which made you worthy of it. And when you shall have ascended it, and by that means become the supreme dispenser of life and death over all your citizens, be fure never to forget the condition in which, or rather for which you was elected." Abdolonymus looked upon the whole as a dream, and, unable to guess the meaning of it, asked, if they were not ashamed to ridicule him in that manner? But, as he made a greater relistance than fuited their inclinations, they themselves washed him, and threw over his shoulders a purple robe, richly embroidered with gold; then, after repeated oaths of their being in earnest, they conducted him to the palace. The news of this was immediately fpread over the whole city. Most of the inhabitants were overjoyed at it; but some murmured, especially the rich, who, despising Abdolonymus's former abject state, could not forbear shewing their resentment upon that account in the king's court. Alexander commanded the new elected prince to be fent for; and, after furveying him attentively a long while, spoke thus; "Thy air and mein do not contradict

f

th

he

te

fo

m

if

vil

of

mi

be

tho

far

adu

out

eve

tegr

losir

way

he o

than

licite

fradict what is related of thy extraction; but I should be glad to know with what frame of mind though didst bear thy poverty."—" Would to the gods," replied he, " that I may bear this crown with equal patience. These hands have procured me all I desired; and whilst I possessed nothing, I wanted nothing." This answer gave Alexander an high idea of Abdolonymus's virtue: so that he presented him not only with all the rich furniture which had belonged to Strabo, and part of the Persian plunder, but likewise annexed one of the neighbouring provinces to his dominions. Q. Curt. lib. iv. c. i. & lib. viii. c. 14.

CHOREGUS once ferved his country as a flatesman and a general. The public good was the only object he kept constantly in view; and he regarded nothing with indifference that had a tendency to promote it. When he had once formed any defign which might advance the common interest, the execution of it was certain. if he had no obstacles to surmount but the cavillings of perverted reason, and the machinations of sedition. The inconveniences of a project might induce him to drop it, but he was not to be diverted from his purpose by difficulties. Although he was the favourite of his prince, yet, far from stooping to gratify his vanity by servile. adulation, he dared to fet truth before him without a veil, and to confront him with it wherefoever he turned. This glorious and unshaken integrity frequently exposed him to the danger of losing his post; but the public interest was always, in his opinion to be preferred to his own a he deemed it greater honour to ferve his prince. than to continue in his favour; and was less for licitous to avoid difgrace than not to deferve it. " I have "I have already," faid he, "ventured my life in battle for my master's honour and my own; and

should I fear to risk my fortune."

Happy the monarch on whom indulgent heaven shall bestow a minister like this! Alexanders and Cæsars, however rare, are yet less so than disinterested ministers of state, who have no other end in view than the good of their country, and the glory of their prince.

P

11

C

hi

ca

tri

fpi

he

ane

fio

fift

diff

and

tini

m

feve

rebe

THE domestic troubles which happened at Rome about the year 204 excited great animofity and divisions among the people, the fenate, and inferior officers. Herodonius, a very rich and powerful Sabine, and still more bold and ambitions, taking advantage of the prefent unhappy posture of affairs, endeavoured to make himself mafter of the city. With a body of exiles and flaves, to about the number of four thousand five hundred, he seized the capitol in the night. conful Valerius Publicola with much difficulty affembled an army, and defeated the infurgents, but was unfortunately killed at the head of his troops. Another conful was now to be chosen; but where to find a man pollefled of fuch eminent abilities as could filence difcord, reconcile the jarring fentiments of the people, act with moderation on the one hand, and refolution on the other, and have nothing fo much at heart as the good of the republic, was extremely difficult. However, after much deliberation, the choice fell on L. Quintus Cincinnatus. In consequence of which, the senate dispatched deputies to invite him to take possession of his office. He was at that time at work in his field, holding the plough himself. When he faw the deputies of the fenate, he stopped his

oxen, much furprised at the crowd of people, not knowing what they wanted. One of the number advanced, and gave him notice to drefs himself in a more convenient garb; upon which he went into his cottage, put on his clothes, and came to those who waited for him. He was immediately faluted conful. The purple robe was put on him, the lictors with their axes placed themselves before him to execute his orders, and he was defired to repair to Rome. That gave him concern and affliction; he was filent for fome time, and shed tears. When he spoke, he only faid, " My field then will not be fown this year." Happy times! Admirable simplicity! poverty was not univerfally practifed, but it was esteemed and honoured; and not considered as a disqualification for the highest dignities of the state. The conduct of Quintus, during his confulfhip, fully evinced what a noble nature, what constancy, and what greatness of soul inhabited a poor wretched cottage.

Quintus, having entered upon office, informed himself of all that had passed in the invasion of Herodonius. Taking occasion from thence to call an affembly of the people, he ascended the tribunal of harangues, and in a discourse full of fpirit, refolution and zeal, for the public welfare. he first reproached the senate for their indolence and pufillanimity, in giving way to the pretenfions of the tribunes, whose whole merit confifts, he faid in making feditious speeches, sowing discord between the two orders of the state. and prevailing by their intrigues to be continued two or three years in offices, and to act in it with tyrannical licence. The people he severely reprimanded for their disorders and rebellion, and then, with an intrepidity that

t

,

.

n

is

e

is a,

amazed the senate and struck terror into the people, he laid before them the vigorous meafures he intended to pursue; from which he affured them, neither their power, their envy, nor their intrigues should ever divert him. His measures being well concerted, and his resolution invincible, he quickly appealed the tumult, and reinstated judiciary proceedings, which had been interrupted for many years. During the remainder of his confulship, he rendered justice to all that applied for it; and terminated most disputes in an amicable manner. He continued the whole day at his tribunal, was always easy of access; and whatever the affair to be contested might be, he acted relative to every one with the utmost good nature and moderation. By fo wife a conduct he rendered the government of the nobility so agreeable, that the poor, the common people, and persons of the most contemptible condition, had no longer occasion either to have recourse to the tribunes against the oppression of the powerful, or to demand new laws for the establishment of equality in trials; fo much were they satisfied with that which the conful's equity observed to all alike, and his impartiality in all affairs.

So peaceful a government could not fail of applause; and the people, in consequence, expressed their entire satisfaction in it. But what charmed them was, that Quintus, upon the expiration of his term, refused to be continued in office, with no less constancy than he had pain at first in accepting it. The senate in particular, forgot nothing that might induce him to comply with being continued in the consulship; but all their intreaties and solicitations were to no purpose. "Is it a wonder," says he,

to my you col 66 a f the felf. taki me as a tatio efter fpar tinu upor cam and and

his I

Quii

Super

difpu

Is

he

yo

İt

ca

nu

far

ten

we

As

he, addressing himself to the senators, " that your authority should be despised by the people? It is yourselves that render it contemptible. Because the people violate your decree *, in continuing their magistrates, you are for doing the same, that you may not be outdone by them in temerity, as if to flew most levity and licence were to have most power in the commonwealth. As to myfelf, that I may act directly the reverse to the tribunes, I declare, that I will not suffer myself to be re-elected consul, in contempt of your decree." Then addressing himself to his colleagues, "I conjure you, Claudius," faid he, to prevent the fenate from committing fo gross a fault, and strenuously to oppose their design, if they perfift in it; and as to what concerns yourfelf, I defire you to be affured, that far from taking offence at your opposition, as depriving me of an increase of honour, I shall consider it as a mark of your friendship for me, as an exaltation of my own glory in the proof of my difinterestedness, and as a singular favour that will spare me the envy and shame which the continuation of the confulship might otherwise draw upon me."

With the highest praises and blessings, he became the object of universal esteem, admiration, and love. Quintus divested himself of the purple, and made haste to return to his oxen, plough, and cottage, where he lived as before by the labour of

his hands.

Is there any thing wanting to the glory of Quintus? Can the greatest riches, the most superb palaces, the most sumptuous equipages, dispute pre-eminence with the poor thatch and

The Roman confuls were chosen annually.

rustic furniture of our illustrious husbandman? Do they leave behind them, in the minds of those that behold them, the fame fentiments as the fimple relation of what regards Quintus gives the reader? Can any one, however prejudiced in fa-vour of vanity and glare, deny him esteem and There is then fomething truly admiration? great, noble, and worthy, in the character of this Roman. What an happiness is it for a state, a province, a city, when those who have the administration of the government approach, though at a distance, the sentiments and conduct we admire in Quintus! an inflexible constancy for supports ing good order and discipline, tempered with a mildness and candour proper for gaining the affection of the people; a wonderful art and ability in difcerning and managing the passions; a conduct uniform, and always guided by reason, never by humour and caprice; a lover of the public good, superior to all passions and prejudices; an uniform difinterestedness, which never departs from itself; an indefatigable application to labour, and the duties of his function; a refolution proof against all things in the administration of justice: and, above all, a tender and lively zeal for the defence of the poor and the weak unjustly oppressed. Quintus, by these rare and excellent qualities, appealed tumult, and put a stop to licentiousness, during his consulship, which others were not capable of effecting. States would enjoy perpetual tranquillity were they governed by prudent, moderate, and equitable perfons.

P

ca

A

ve

KE

No sooner had this great man refigned his office, than domestic troubles embroiled the state afresh. To complete its ruin, foreign enemies likewise seized the lucky opportunity of putting

their defigns in execution. The Sabines and the Æqui appeared in arms, and gained fuch confiderable advantages over the Romans as occasioned universal terror and alarm. Aid was immediately dispatched : but at a council, wherein the principal persons of the senate were present, it was concluded, that the commonwealth stood in need of a dictator *: upon which the conful Nautius, by virtue of his office, nominated Quintus Cincinnatus. The deputies found him holding the plough, in the same garb as we have described him before, when elected consul. They saluted him dictator, defired him to go to Rome, and told him in what condition the army was. Having taken proper measures for the security of the capital, he ordered all who were capable of bearing arms to assemble before sun-set in the field of Mars; which was accordingly done with the utmost expedition. Then placing himself at the head of the troops drawn up, not only for marching,

The power of a dictator was supreme and absolute. He might proclaim war, levy forces, lead them out, or disband them, without consulting the senate. He could punish as he pleased, and from his judgment lay no appeal. This power was however, only granted for fix months, and upon the occasion of dangerous wars, fedition, or any fuch emergency as required a fudden and absolute command. To make the authority of his charge the more awful, be had always twenty-four bundles of rods, and as many axes, carried before him in public. Nor was he only invested with the joint authority of both the consuls, whence the Grecians called him Auguma roc, or double conful; but during his administration all other magistrates ceased except the tribunes, and left the whole go-vernment in his hands. The first person who was invested with this fovereign authority was Titus Largius Flavius, on account of the troubles occasioned by the expulsion of Tarquinius Superbus, about the year of Rome 253 or 255. This office had the repute to be the only safeguard of the commonwealth in times of danger, for the space of four hundred years; until Sylla and Julius Cafar, having converted it into a tyranny, and rendered the very name odious, upon the murder of the latter a decree passed in the senate to forbid the use of it, upon any account whatsoever, for the future. KENNET'S ROM. HIST.

but for battle, in case of necessity, he set out that very night, and in a few hours they perceived themselves not far from the enemy. The dictator having examined the form and extent of the camp of the Æqui as much as the night would admit, he made his army extend itself around them. A general engagement ensued, in which the Æqui were totally defeated; and in order to draw from them a public confession that their nation was conquered and subjected, he infifted that they should lay down their arms and pass under the yoke *.

The dictator abandoned the whole camp of the enemy, which was very rich, only to his own troops. As to the army under the conful Minueius, which had given way before the enemy, and been repulfed back to their camp, he thought it an extraordinary favour to remit them the punishment so shameful a cowardice had deserved. "You, foldiers," faid he, with a fevere tone, " who were upon the point of being the enemy's " prey yourselves, you shall have no share in the enemy's spoils." Then, turning to the consul, "As for you. L. Minucius," continued he, till you begin to have the spirit and ability of a conful, you shall command these legions only as lieutenant." Minucius was accordingly obliged to divest himself of the consulship.

P

h

fo

CC

of

th

fo

the

ev

eft wt pec

Quintus returned to Rome, where he received the honour of the most splendid triumph that ever adorned any general's fuccess: for having, in the space of sixteen days, during which he had been invested with the dictatorship, saved

The yoke was formed of two spears fixed in the earth, with a third laid across, and fastened at the tops of them in the form of a gibbet. This was the highest infamy that could be inflicted on the. wanquished. the

the Roman camp from the most evident danger, defeated and cut to pieces the army of the enemy, taken and plundered one of their finest cities, and lest a garrison in it; and, lastly, gratefully repaid the Tusculans, who had sent an army to their assistance.

These were some among many other advantages which this great man rendered his country. Sensible of their obligations, and defirous to convince him of their regard and gratitude, the fenate made him an offer of as much of the lands he had taken from the enemy as he should think proper to accept, with as many flaves and cattle as were necessary to stock them. He returned them his thanks in terms of great acknowledgment; but would accept of nothing but a crown of gold, of a pound weight, decreed him by the army. He had no passion or desire beyond the field he cultivated, and the laborious life he had embraced; more glorious and contented with his poverty, than the richest with their treafures.

We may observe here, that the shining examples exhibited by Quintus, his love of poverty, his laborious industry in cultivating his field, his sober and frugal life, and his zeal for serving his country without reward, were then the manners of the public, and constituted the character of the Roman people. Examples of this kind made so prosound an impression upon them, that in the latter times, when corruption prevailed, and even under the emperors, the same virtues were esteemed in the persons who practised them; which is a circumstance not observed of any other people.

What force, what power, has virtue *! It lends its luftre to all that furrounds it, and imparts to every thing an irradiation of glory and magnificence: whatever it touches becomes amiable, conspicuous, and admirable, notwithstanding an outside that seems only proper to excite contempt.

WHEN Breffe was taken by fform from the Venetians, the chevalier Bayard faved a house from plunder, whither he had retired to have a dangerous wound drest which he received in the fiege, and fecured the mistress of the family and her two daughters who were hid in it. At his departure the lady, as a mark of her gratitude, offered him a casket containing two thousand five hundred ducats, which he obstinately refused. But observing that his refusal was very difpleasing to her, and not caring to leave her. diffatisfied, he consented to accept of her prefent, and calling to him the two young ladies to take his leave of them, he presented each of them with a thousand ducats, to be added to their portion, and left the remaining five hundred to be distributed among the inhabitants that had VIE DU CHEV. BAYARD. been plundered.

BUT that we may have a better notion of the nobleness and greatness of a disinterested mind, let us consider, not in generals and princes, whose glory and power may seem perhaps to heighten the lustre of this virtue, but in persons

SENECA, epift. 66.

di

Ou

his

to

Quidquid attigit, in similitudinem sui adducit, et tinget. Interdum domos totas, quas in travit, dis posuitque, condecorat quidquid tractavit id amabile, conspicuum mirabile facit.

of a lower rank, who have nothing about them but the virtue itself to raise our admiration. A poor man, who was door-keeper to a boarding house in Milan, found a purse with two hundred crowns in it. The man who had lost it, informed by a public advertisement, came to the house, and giving good proof that the purse belonged to him, the door-keeper restored it to him. The owner full of joy and gratitude, offered his benefactor twenty crowns, which the other absolutely refused. He then came down to ten. and afterwards to five, but finding him still inexorable, he throws his purse upon the ground, and in an angry tone, " I have loft nothing," fays he, " nothing at all if you thus refuse to accept of any thing." The door-keeper then accepted of five crowns, which he immediately diffributed among the poor.

ROLLIN'S BELLES LETT.

DRUNKENNESS. SENTIMENTS.

THE man who praises drinking, stands a fot convicted on his own evidence.

It is very common that events arise from a debauch which are fatal, and always such as are disagreeable. With all a man's reason and good sense about him, his tongue is apt to utter things out of mere gaiety of heart, which may displease his best friends. Who then would trust himself to the power of wine, if there was no other objection

jection against it than this, that it raises the

imagination, and depreffes the judgment.

However this tribe of people may think of themselves, a drunken man is a greater monster than any that is to be found amongst all the creatures which God has made, as indeed there is no character which appears more despicable and depraved, in the eyes of all reasonable persons, than that of a drunkard.

EXAMPLES.

CYRUS, according to the manners of the Per-fians, was from his infancy accustomed to fobriety and temperance; of which he was himfelf a most illustrious example through the whole course of his life. When Cyrus was twelve years old, his mother Mandana took him with her into Media, to his grandfather Astyages, who, from the many things he had heard faid in favour of that young prince, had a great desire to see him. In this court young Cyrus found very different manners from those of his own country: pride, luxury, and magnificence, reigned here univerfally; all which did not affect Cyrus, who, without criticifing or condemning what he faw, was contented to live as he had been brought up, and adhered to the principles he had imbibed from his infancy. He charmed his grandfather by his sprightliness and wit; and gained every body's favour by his noble and engaging behaviour. Astyages, to make his grandson unwilling to return home, made a sumptuous entertainment, in which there was a vast plenty and profusion of every thing that was nice and delicate. All this exquisite cheer and magnificent preparation

tì

fe

m

W

ki

bo

gra

ration Cyrus looked upon with great indifference. " The Perlians," fays he to the king, " instead of going such a round-about way to appeafe their hunger, have a much shorter to the fame end; a little bread and a few creffes with them answer the purpose." Astyages desiring Cyrus to dispose of all the meats as he thought fit, the latter immediately distributed them to the king's officers in waiting; to one, because he taught him to ride; to another, because he waited well upon his grandfather; and to a third, because he took great care of his mother. Sacras. the king's cup-bearer, was the only person towhom he gave nothing. This officer, besides the post of cup-bearer, had that likewise of introducing those who were to have an audience of the king; and as he did not grant that favour to Cyrus as often as he defired it, he had the misfortune to displease the prince, who took this occasion to shew his resentment. Astyages, testifying some concern at the neglect of this officer, for whom he had a particular regard: and who deserved it, as he faid, on account of the wonderful dexterity with which he ferved him : " Is that all, Sir?" replied Cyrus; " if. that be sufficient to merit your favour, you shall fee I will quickly obtain it; for I will take upon me to serve you better than he." Immediately Cyrus is equipped as a cup-bearer; and advancing gravely, with a ferious countenance, a napkin upon his shoulder, and holding the cup nicely with three of his fingers, he presented it to the king, with a dexterity and grace that charmed both Astyages and his mother Mandana. When he had done, he flung himself upon his grandfather's neck, and kiffing him, cried out with great joy, "O Sacras, poor Sacras, thou

art undone; I shall have thy place." Astyages embraced him with great fondness, and said, I am mighty well pleased, my son; nobody can ferve with a better grace: but you have forgot one effential ceremony, which is that of tasting." And indeed the cup-bearer was used to pour some of the liquor into his left hand, and to tafte it, before he presented it to the king. " No," replied Cyrus; " it was not through forgetfulness that I omitted that ceremony." "Why then," fays Astyages; " for what reafon did you omit it?" " Because I apprehended there was poison in the liquor." "Poison, child ! how could you think fo ?" "Yes, poifon*, papa: for not long ago, at an entertainment you gave to the lords of your court, after the guests had drank a little of that liquor, I perceived all their heads were turned; they fung, made a noise, and talked they did not know what; you yourfelf feemed to have forgotten that you were a king, and they that they were subjects; and when you would have danced, you could not stand upon your legs." " Why," fays Astyages; have you never feen the fame thing happen to your father ?" "No, never," fays Cyrus, "What then; how is it with him when he drinks!?" "Why when he has drank, his thirst is quenched; and that is all." XENOPH, CYR. lib. i.

CLITUS was one of Alexander's best friends, an old officer, who had fought under his father Philip, and fignalized himfelf on many occasions. At the battle of the Granicus, as Alexander was fighting bare-headed, and Rofaces had his arm raised in order to strike him behind, he

covered

C

de

th ve

W

tai

in afi

OW

fel

vei

ger

as I

Wal

dor

dig

mei fup but

ativ

the

46 F

not

can

pass will

whit

pref

guar

ipot,

and

out

Tutus in mensa espitur Augusta cibus veneum il auro bibitur, SEN, THYEST, VI 453.

govered the king with his shield, and cut off the barbarian's hand. Hellenice his sister, had nursed Alexander; and he loved her with as much tenderness as if the had been his own mother. As the king, from these several considerations, had a very great respect for Clitus, he intrusted him with the government of one of the most important provinces of his empire; and ordered him to fet out the next day. In the evening, Clitus was invited to an entertainment, in which the king, after drinking to excess, began to celebrate his own exploits; and was so excessively lavish of felf-commendation, that he even shocked those very persons who knew what he spoke was in general true. Clitus, who by this time, as well as the rest of the company, was equally intoxicated, began to relate the actions of Philip, and his wars in Greece, preferring them to whatever was done by Alexander. Though the king was prodigiously vexed, he nevertheless stifled his resentment; and it is probable that he would have quite suppressed his passion, had Clitus stopped there; but the latter growing more and more talkative, as if determined to exasperate and insult the king, he was commanded to leave the table. " He is in the right (fays Clitus, as he rose up) not to bear free-born men at his table, who can only tell him truth. He will do well to pass his life among barbarians and slaves, who will pay adoration to his Persian girdle, and his white robe." The king, no longer able to fuppress his rage, snatched a javelin from one of the guards; and would have killed Clitus on the spot, had not the courtiers withheld his arm. and Clitus been forced, with great difficulty. out of the hall. However, he returned into it VOL. I that

that moment by another door, singing, with an air of insolence, verses reflecting highly on the prince, who, seeing the general near him, struck him with his javelin dead at his feet, crying out, at the same time, "Go now to Philip, to Par-

menio, and to Attalus."

As foon as the king was capable of reflecting feriously on what he had done, his crime difplayed itself to him in the blackest and most dreadful light: for though Clitus had committed a great and inexcusable fault, yet it must be confessed, that the circumstances of the banquet extenuate in some degree, or throw, in some measure, a veil over Clitus's conduct. When a king makes a subject his companion in a debauch, he seems, on such an occasion, to forget his dignity, and to permit his subjects to forget it also: he gives a sanction, as it were, to the liberties, familiarities, and sudden flights which wine commonly inspires. A fault, committed under these circumstances, is always a fault; but then it ought never to be expiated with the blood of the offender. This Alexander had generofity enough to acknowledge; and, at the fame time, perceived that he had done the vile office of an executioner, in punishing, by an horrid murder, the uttering fome indifcreet words which ought to be imputed to the fumes of wine. Upon this, he threw himself upon his friend's body, forced out the javelin, and would have dispatched himself with it, had he not been prevented by his guards. He paffed that night and the next day in tears, stretched on the ground, and venting only groans and deep Q. CURT. PLUT. IN ALEX. JUST. lib. XII. C. 0, 7. A certain

1

. 1

, 2

·V

. t

- V

d

V

Al

reg

WO

cap

eit

2:c

8. 4.

A certain author * compares anger, when united with power, to thunder: and, indeed, what havock does it then make! but how dreadful must it be when joined with drunkenness! We see this in Alexander. How unhappy was that prince, not to have endeavoured to subdue those two vices in his youth; and to have been confirmed in them from the example of one of his tutors! for it is afferted that both were the confequences of his education †. But what can be meaner, and more unworthy a king, than drinking to excess? What can be more fatal or bloody than the transports of anger?

DURING Alexander's stay in Persepolis t, he entertained his friends at a banquet, at which the guests drank, as usual to excess. Among the women who were admitted to it masked, was Thais, the courtezan, a native of Attica, and at that time mistress to Ptolemy, who afterwards was king of Ægypt. About the end of the feast, during which she had studiously endeavoured to please the king, in the most artful and delicate manner, she said, with a gay tone of voice, "That it would be matter of inexpressi-

0

8

.

2

h

d

91

le

et

he

elf

nd

he

ed

ep

ST.

ain

Fulmen eft, ubi cum potestate habitat iracundia. Pup.

[†] Non minus error eorum nocet moribus, si quidem Leonides Alexandri pædagogus, ut à Babylonio Diogene traditur quibusdam eum vitiis imbuit; quæ robustum quoque, et jam maximum regem ab illa institutione puerili sunt prosecuta. QUINTIL. lib. i. c. i.

Persepolis was at that time one of the finest cities in the world, the ancient residence of the Persian monarchs, and the capital of their empire. Alexander had before possessed himself, either by force or capitulation, of a great number of incredibly sich cities: but all this was a trifle compared to the treasures he found here; which, besides the clothes and furniture of inestimable value, amounted to an hundred and twenty thousand talents, i. e. about eighteen millions of our money.

ble joy to her were the permitted (masked as the was, and in order to end the entertainment nobly) to burn the magnificent palace of Xerxes, who had burned Athens; and to fet it on fire with her own hand, in order that it might be faid in all parts of the world, that the women who followed Alexander, in his expedition to Asia, had taken much better vengeance on the Persians, for the many calamities they had brought on the Grecians, than all the generals who had fought for them, both by sea and land." All the guests applauded the discourse; when immediately the king rose from table, (his head being crowned with flowers) and, taking a torch in his hand, he advanced forward to execute this mighty exploit. The whole company follow him, breaking out into loud exclamations; and afterwards; finging and dancing, they furround the palace. All the rest of the Macedonians, at this noise, ran in crowds with lighted tapers, and fet fire to every part of it. However, Alexander was forry, not long after, for what he had done; and thereupon gave orders for extinguishing the flames, but it was too late.

ALEXANDER, having invited several of his friends and general officers to supper, proposed a crown as a reward for him who should drink most. He who conquered on this occasion was Promachus, who swallowed fourteen measures of wine, that is, eighteen or twenty pints. After receiving the prize, which was a crown worth a talent, i. e. about a thousand crowns, he survived his victory but three days. Of the rest of the guests, forty died of their intemperate drinking.

WHEN

e

b

th

vi

he

da

ye

ed fu

th

Wa

be

per

phi

by

the

bea

dec

this

WHEN this same prince was at Babylon, after having spent a whole night in carousing, a fecond was proposed to him. He met accordingly, and there were twenty guests at table. He drank to the health of every person in company, and then pledged them feverally. After this, calling for Hercules's cup, which held an incredible quantity, it was filled, when he poured it all down, drinking to a Macedonian of the company, Proteas by name; and afterwards pledged him again, in the same furious and extravagant bumper. He had no fooner fwallowed it, than he fell upon the floor. " Here then, cries Seneca, (describing the fatal effects of drunkenness) this hero, unconquered by all the toils of prodigious marches, exposed to the dangers of fieges and combats, to the most violent extremes of heat and cold; here he lies fubdued by his intemperance, and struck to the earth by the fatal cup of Hercules." In this condition he was seized with a fever, which, in a few days, terminated in death. He was thirty-two years and eight months old, of which he had reigned twelve. No one, fays Plutarch and Arrian, suspected then that Alexander had been poisoned; the true poison which brought him to his end was wine, which has killed many thousands besides Alexander. It was, says Seneca, Intemperantia bibendi : et ille Herculaneus ac fatalis Scyphus condidit. Epift. 83.

ANACHONIS, the philosopher, being asked by what means a man might best guard against the vice of drunkenness? He made answer, "By bearing constantly in his view the loathsome, indecent behaviour of such as are intoxicated in this manner." Upon this principle, I suppose,

L 3

222 E D U C A T I O N.

was founded the custom of the Lacedemonians, of exposing their drunken slaves to their children, who, by that means, conceived an early aversion to a vice which makes men appear so monstrous and irrational.

DIONYSIUS the younger, tyrant of Syracuse, was so addicted to this enervating solly, that he would sometimes be drunk for a week or ten days together. By this means he ruined his constitution, impaired his faculties, and became so cruel, ridiculous, and contemptible, that for their own preservation and happiness, his subjects were obliged to dethrone him.

THE fon of Cyrillis, in a drunken fit flew that holy man his father, and then most inhumanly put to death his mother, who was at that time big with child. He treated his fisters with great barbarity, and forcibly deflowered one of them.

FRENCH. ACAD.

EDUCATION.

SENTIMENTS.

A N industrious and virtuous education of children is a better inheritance for them than a great estate. To what purpose is it, said Crates, to heap up great riches, and have no concern what manner of heirs you leave them to.

The

lai

dle

W

tic

fe

de

en

W

pe fai

or

th

fo

ex

is

th I re hi id

fri

an re

he

Ph

ne

th

pm

The foundation of knowledge and virtue is laid in our childhood, and without an early care and attention we are almost lost in our very cradles; for the principles we imbibe in our youth, we carry commonly to our graves. It is education that makes the man. To speak all in a few words, children are but blank paper, ready indifferently for any impression, good or bad; for they take all upon credit, and it is much in the power of the first comer to write faint or devil upon it, which of the two he pleases; so that one step out of the way of the institution is enough to poison the peace and reputation of a whole life. There is, however, in some tempers, fuch a natural barrenness, that, like the fands of Arabia, they are never to be cultivated or improved: and fome will never learn any thing, because they understand every thing too foon. Give me, fays Quintillian, (among his excellent rules for instructing youth) a child that is sensible of praise, and touched with glory, and that will cry at the shame of being outdone, and I will keep him to his business by emulation; reproof will afflict, and honour will encourage him, and I shall not fear to cure him of his idleness.

The magisterial severity of some pedagogues frightens more learning out of children, than ever they can whip into them. Lessons and precepts ought to be gilt and sweetened, as we do pills and potions, so as to take off the gust of the remedy; for it holds good, both in virtue and in health, that we love to be instructed, as well as physicked, with pleasure. But none can be eminent without application and genius.

To become an able man in any profession, three things are necessary, nature, study, and

prastice.

It is observed, that education is generally the worse in proportion to the wealth of the parents. Many are apt to think, that to dance, fence, speak French, and to know how to behave among great persons, comprehends the whole duty of a gentleman; which opinion is enough to destroy all the feeds of knowledge, honour, wisdom, and To be prudent, honest, and virtue among us, good, are infinitely higher accomplishments, than the being nice, florid, learned or all that which the world calls great scholars and fine gentlemen.

Agesilaus being asked, what he thought most proper for boys to learn? answered, what they

ought to do when they come to be men.

It is not in the power of every man to provide for his children with regard to the good things of this world, in the manner he could wish, or they perhaps deserve. His own circumstances may be too narrow to make theirs easy; his own interest, merit, or abilities, too fmall to recommend them to powerful favour and protection. But it is in every man's power to form their minds to the practice of virtue, and instil into them, as early as possible the principles of religion and morality. And as piety strengthens the bonds of filial, as well as of every other duty, those children will always be the most obedient, tender, and affectionate, who act from conscientious and religious principles.

Parents there are every day found amongst us, who shew their power only by the abuse of it, who treat their children as flaves, who, yielding to every impulse of passion and resentment, always rebuke with asperity, and chastise with rigour: but furely fuch favages are a difgrace to

human :

h

ul

lif

W

in

fr

ex fe

er

pr

ha

th

re

W

W

an

W

to

ne

CO

ne

co

ha

m

tra

eff

al

ha

W

in

human nature. Youth hath a thousand pleas to urge in its favour, which the deafest ear must listen to. There are few faults indeed in children which are not pardonable; and half their errors should only be attributed to inexperience and

inadvertency.

he

ts.

ak

ng

a

oy

nd

nd

s,

at

ne

ft

y

le

28

1,

1-

rs

0

T

r

d

C

S

5

A more dangerous, and certainly a much more frequent error in parents, is an unrestrained and The various passions and afexcessive fondness. fections of human nature begin very early to exert and display themselves; and if they are not properly restrained and directed, will of necessity have a fatal and unconquerable influence over the whole tenor of our lives. If we give up the reins to appetite at an age when reason is too weak to guide them, and fuffer the will to rule with despotic sway, uncontrouled by judgment, and unawed by parental authority, every vice will gain strength by habit, and every propensity to evil will take fuch deep root in the foul, as never to be extirpated. If the child be never corrected, it is most probable that the man will never be virtuous; and if the child be always complied with, the man will be always unhappy.

If we want to know the causes of all the absurd methods in the education of youth, they may be traced to one source. The low prices at hrst established, and still continued, to the matters of schools for the instruction of each boy, when to all other masters and artists whatsoever, the prices have increased in proportion to the increase of wealth. To them only the stipend is the same as

in the days of Henry VIII.

This necessarily obliges each master to make up in number, what is deficient in weight; and he is compelled, even to obtain a competency, to take more boys under his care than it is possible

f

n

i

C

u

bi ye

h

h

qu

W

he

if

pl

eff

co

tle

ro

m

fee

to

lia

wi

COL

ex

ma of

for him to give a proper attention to.

Larger wages are given to the men who break and train their horses and dogs, than to those under whose direction their children are to be formed either to good or to evil, to happiness or misery, for

the rest of their days.

"Pity it is, says the great Mr. Ascham, that commonly more care is had, yea, and that among very wise men, to find out rather a cunning man for their horse, than a cunning man for their children. They say nay in word, but they do so in deed: for to one they will gladly give a stipend of two hundred crowns by the year, and are loth to offer to the other two hundred shillings. God! that sitteth in heaven laugheth their choice to scorn, and rewardeth their liberality as it should. For he suffereth them to have tame and well-ordered horses, but wild and unfortunate children; and therefore in the end they find more pleasure in their horse than comfort in their child."

EXAMPLES.

IN a family where I lately spent some days on a visit, I observed a very remarkable instance of the untoward management of two children. Young master is a boy of strong, ungovernable passions, of no mean capacity, and an open liberal temper; add to this the disadvantage that he is brought up to the prospect of a great estate. The girl is of surprising natural parts, but pettish, said and haughty, though not without a considerable sund of native goodness. Both of them are excessively indulged by their parents. The

father, who jumped into the estate by means of his relation to a wealthy citizen, is a strange, ignorant, unpolished creature; and having had no education himself, has little notion of the importance of one, and is neither anxious about theirs, nor meddles in it; but leaves them to the chances of life, and the ordinary tract of training up children. The mother, a woman of great goodness, but who never had any of the improvements of education, is, you may very well believe, but little versed in the arts of forming young minds; yet she thinks herself qualified by her natural fagacity, of which, indeed, she has a confiderable share, for directing and managing her own children. But though she were better qualified than she is, her immoderate fondness would baffle the nicest management. Her son is her favourite, in whom the fees no fault; or. if they are too glaring to be hid, she winks at them; and if any of the family, or friends, complain of them to her, the is ready to put the fairest colouring on them, and is ready to ascribe the complaints to some unreasonable partiality or prejudice against her darling boy. The young gen+ tleman, finding himself so secure of mama's fayour, takes all advantages, and stretches his prerogative to the utmost. The servants of the facmily he disciplines with all the force his filts and feet are mafters of; and uses strangers who come to visit the family with the most indecent familiarities: some he calls names, others he salutes with a flap, or pulls off their wigs, or treads on their toes, with many such instances of rough courtely. He is indulged, and (if I may use the expression) trained in the love of money. It is made the reward of doing his talk, and the end of all his labours. His pockets are generally L 6

full; at least money is never denied him, when he either coaxes or cries for it: and indeed I have feen him do both with great dexterity. He is allowed to play as much as he pleases, at cards, draughts, or any other game: and it is always for money. I have been diverted to fee how the chances of the game have roused all his little pasfions. If he won, he triumphed over his adversary with immense eagerness and joy; if he loft, he cried, stormed, and bullied, like a petty tyrant, and parted with his money with infinite regret. If the mother was provoked, at any time, to take notice of his irregularities, she did it with so little judgment, and so much heat, that it had little or no influence. Perhaps the frowned, and fired, and made a thundering noise for a while; but this was foon over, and mafter's tears, or fullen filence, foon brought on a perfect reconciliation. She shewed no care, and steady indignation, fuch as would have been fufficient to produce a lasting effect; nor were her rebukes feconded with any fubstantial marks of displeasure, so as to make a deep impression on fuch a perverse child.

The young lady's temper is a little fofter; but not less imperious: she is brought up with a high opinion of the dignity of her rank, and contempt of the vulgar; therefore the little thing imagines herself already a very considerable perfonage, takes state upon her in all companies, swells with rage at every little imaginary affront, and never thinks she is threated with respect enough; the servants must pay her uncommon homage; she must be helped at table before strangers of an ordinary rank. Her pretty features must not be discomposed by crossing her; in short, humoured she must be in all things;

and

d

h

re

01

lit

25

tie

m

an

rei

hu

pre

the

iní

fig

hav

ed

of

wh star

ma

and

trie

the

the

mak

pany

the

cept:

ente

and when her ladyship is dressed in all her finery. the is admired, careffed, and exalted into a little queen. This makes her vain and insolent to a degree of extravagance. She and her brother have pretty nearly the fame tasks fet them. They read, write, dance, and play together; but will only read, or write, or do just as much as their little honours think proper. They go to learn as to some terrible task; are restless and impatient till it is over; and mind their tutor almost as much as the maid that puts them to bed: for his anthority, not being duly supported by their parents, has no weight. In fine, they are fo much humoured, fo little restrained, and kept under proper government, that he must have more than the patience of a man who can bear with their insolence; and almost the capacity of an angel to shape and improve them into any tolerable figure: though with the genius and temper they have, they might be taught any thing, or moulded into any form, were they under the influence of proper discipline and authority. Upon the whole, I could not help thinking them an instance of the indiscreet conduct of parents in the management of their children, whom, by an ill-judged fondness, they expose to the contempt and derifion of mankind, and perhaps to irretrievable calamities.

t

y

t

-

f

n

ıt

d

g r-

s,

t,

et

nc

re

a-

r;

S nd

EUGENIO is just out of his minority, and in the twenty-second year of his age; he practises the man with all that virtue and decency that makes his father's acquaintance covet his company; and indeed they may learn by his discourse the art of good reasoning, as well as the precepts of religion from his example. He is an entertaining companion to the gay young gentlemen his equals; and yet divines and philosophers take a pleasure to have Eugenio amongst them. He is caressed by his superiors in honour and years; and though he is released from the discipline of parental education, yet he treats the lady his mother with all the affectionate duty that could be desired or demanded of him ten years ago: his father is content to see his own youth outshone by his son, and confesses that Eugenio already promises greater things than Agathus did at thirty.

If you ask whence these happy qualities arise, I grant there was some soundation for them in his very nature, there was something of a complexional virtue mingled with his frame; but it is much more owing to the wise conduct of his parents from his very infancy, and the blessing of Divine Grace attending their labours, their pray-

ers, and their hopes.

He was trained up from the very cradle to all the duties of infant virtue, by the allurements of love and reward, fuited to his age; and never was driven to practife any thing by a frown or a halty word, where it was possible for kinder affections to work the same effect by indulgence and

delay.

As fast as his reasoning powers began to appear and exert themselves, they were conducted in an easy track of thought, to find out and observe the reasonableness of every part of his duty, and the lovely character of a child obedient to reason and to his parents will; while every departure from duty was shewn to be so contrary to reason, as laid an early soundation for conscience to work upon: conscience began here to assume its office, and to manifest its authority in dictates, and reproofs, and resections of mind, peaceful

pe W to ou

Al

pay from he sperm nefs

hear

an of fear and the fa fau gence of G

to his
he w
the r
he kn
well
atone

In

given and endure more.

When his parents observed this inward monitor to awake in his soul, they could better trust him

out of their fight.

t

9

of

-

11

of

as

ty

ns

nd

ar

au

he

he

on

are

ea-

nce

me

ic-

eful

When he became capable of conceiving of an Almighty and invisible Being, who made this world and every creature in it, he was taught to pay all due regard to this God his Maker; and from the authority and love of his father on earth, he was led to form right ideas (as far as childhood permitted) of the power, government, and goodness of the universal and supreme father of all in heaven.

He was informed why punishment was due to an offence against God or his parents, that his fear might become an useful passion to awaken and guard his virtue; but he was instructed, at the same time, that where he heartily repented of a fault, and returned to his duty with new diligence, there was forgiveness to be obtained both of God and man.

When at any time a friend interceded for him, to his father, after he had been guilty of a fault, he was hereby directed into the doctrine of Jesus, the mediator between God and Man; and thus he knew him as an intercessor, before he could well understand the notion of his sacrifice and atonement.

In his younger years he passed but twice under the correction of the rod; once for a fit of obstinacy and persisting in a salsehood; then he was given up to severe chastisement, and it dispelled and cured the sullen humour for ever: and once for the contempt of his mother's authority he endured the scourge again, and he wanted it no more.

EDUCATION.

He was enticed fometimes to the love of letters, by making his lesson a reward of some domestic duty; and a permission to pursue some parts of learning was the appointed recompense of his diligence and improvement in others.

There was nothing required of his memory but what was first (as far as possible) let into his understanding; and by proper images and reprefentations, fuited to his years, he was taught to form some conception of the things described, before he was bid to learn the words by heart. Thus he was freed from the danger of treasuring up the cant and jargon of mere names, instead of

the riches of folid knowledge.

Where any abstruse and difficult notions occurred in his course of learning, his preceptor postponed them till he had gone through that subject in a more superficial way; for this purpose he passed twice through all the sciences; and to make the doctrines of Christianity easy to him in his childhood, he had two or three Catechisms composed by his tutor, each of them suited to his more early or more improved capacity, till at twelve years old he was thought fit to learn that public form, which is more univerfally taught and approved.

As he was inured to reasoning from his childhood, so he was instructed to prove every thing, according to the nature of the subject, by natural or moral arguments, as far as years would admit: and thus he drew much of his early knowledge from reason or from revelation by the force of his judgment, and not merely from his teachers, by

the strength of his memory.

His parents were persuaded indeed that they ought to teach him the principles of virtue while

f

fi

ir

to

di

of

ed.

he

the

rat

mi

adn

faw

felf

real

evid

fens

kne

proc

Tur

wrot

cruc

that

and j

e

n

t

-

0

-

t.

g

of

70

b-

ne

ce

is

n-

is

at

at

nd

d-

g,

ral

te

ge

his

by

ney

ile

he

he was a child, and the most important truths of religion both natural and revealed, before he was capable of deriving them from the fund of his own reason, or of framing a religion for himself out of so large a book as the Bible. They thought themselves under the obligation of that divine command, "Train up a child in the way that he should go, and when he is old he will not depart And therefore from a child they made him acquainted with the Holy Scriptures, and perfuaded him to believe that they were given by the inspiration of God, before it was possible for him to take in the arguments from reason, history, tradition, &c. which must be joined together to confirm the facred canon, and prove the feveral books of the Bible to be divine. Thus, like Timothy, " he continued in the things which he had learned, and had been affured of, knowing of whom he had learned them." Yet as his years advanced, they thought it requisite to show him the solid and rational foundations of his faith, that his hope might be built upon the authority of God and not of men.

After he arrived at fifteen, he was fuffered to admit nothing into his full affent, till his mind faw the rational evidence of the proposition it-felf; or at least till he felt the power of those reasons which obliged him to assent, upon moral evidence and testimony, where the evidences of sense or of reason were not to be expected. He knew that he was not to hope for mathematical proofs that there is a pope at Rome, that the Turks have dominion over Judea, that St. Paul wrote an Epistle to the Romans, that Christ was crucified without the gates of Jerusalem, and that in three days time he rose from the tlead; and yet that there is just and reasonable evidence

Where truths were too sublime for present comprehension, he would never admit them as a part of his faith till he saw the sull evidence of a speak-

ing God and a divine revelation.

His tutor never imposed any thing on him with a magisterial air, but by way of advice recom-mended to him such studies and such methods of improvement, as his experience had long approved; he gave frequent hints of the danger of fome opinions, and the fatal consequences of some modish and mistaken principles. He let him know generally what fentiments he himself embraced among the divided opinions of the age; and what clear and comprehensive knowledge, what fatisfaction of judgment, ferenity of mind, and peace of conscience were to be found in the principles which he had chofen; but he exhorted his pupil still to choose wisely for himself, and led him onward in the sciences, and, in common and facred affairs, to frame his own fentiments by just rules of reasoning: though Eugenio did not superstitiously confine his belief to the opinions of his instructor, yet he could not but love the man that indulged him fuch a liberty of thought, and gave him fuch an admirable clue, by which he let himself into the secrets of knowledge, human and divine: thus, under the happy and infensible influences of so prudent a supervisor, he traced the paths of learning, and enjoyed the unspeakable pleasure of being his own teacher, and of framing his opinions himself. By this means he began early to use his reason with freedom, and to judge for himself, without a fervile submission to the authority of others; and yet to pay a just and solemn deference to persons of age and experience, and particularly to those who

wh you of

foll the gua the and of t rule ting fecu

of t

H

bant diffin auglout or reaso Cree a distance in nour pract as free who them

attain age, soff fit is of Er fhe wred f

of knowledge.

e

1

y

5

.

e

e

3

h

2

d

15

10

He was not kept a stranger to the errors and follies of mankind, nor was he let loose amongst them, either in books or in company, without a guard and a guide. His preceptor let him know the gross mistakes and iniquities of men, ancient and modern, but inlaid him with proper principles of truth and virtue, and furnished him with such rules of judgment, as led him more easily to distinguish between good and bad; and thus he was secured against the insection and the poison, both

of the living and the dead.

He had early cautions given him to avoid the bantering tribe of mortals, and was instructed to distinguish a jest from an argument, so that a loud saugh at his religion never puts him nor his faith out of countenance. He is ever ready to render a reason of his Christian hope, and to defend his Creed; but he scorns to enter the lists with such a disputant that has no artillery but squib and slash, no arguments besides grimace and ridicule. Thus he supports the character of a Christian with honour: he confines his faith to his Bible, and his practice to all the rules of piety; and yet thinks as freely as that vain herd of Atheists and Deists who arrogate the name of Free-thinkers to themselves.

You will enquire, perhaps, how he came to attain so manly a conduct in life at so early an age, and how every thing of the boy was worn off so soon. Truly, besides other influences, it is much owing to the happy management of Eraste, (the name of the lady his mother) she was frequent in the nursery, and inspired sentiments into his childhood becoming riper

riper years. When there was company in the parlour, with whom she could use such a freedom, the brought her fon in among them, not to entertain them with his own noise and tattle and impertinence, but to hear their discourse, and sometimes to answer a little question or two they might ask him. When he was grown up to a youth, he was often admitted into the room with his father's acquaintance, and was indulged the liberty to ask and enquire on subjects that feemed to be above his years: he was encouraged to speak a sentence or two of his own thoughts, and thus to learn and practife a modest assurance. But when the company was gone, he was approved and praifed if he behaved well, or received kind hints of admonition that he might know when he had been too filent, and when too forward to speak. Thus by enjoying the advantage of fociety above the level of his own age and understanding, he was always aspiring to imitation; and the excesses and defects of his conduct were daily noticed and

His curiofity was gratified abroad with new fights and scenes as often as his parents could do it with convenience, that he might not stare and wonder at every strange object or occurrence; but he was made patient of restraint and disappointment, when he seemed to indulge an excessive desire of any needless diversion. If he sought any criminal pleasures, or diversions attended with great danger and inconvenience, the pursuit of them was absolutely forbidden; but it was done in so kind a manner, as made the guilt or peril of them appear in the strongest light, and thereby they were rendered hateful or formidable,

fo

hi

of far in his vir

the

mi

his he virt fay fula fore all wou erfu ever fwee yet | neith verfe to be every ter o fenfit to ne with fore I

had d

finful.

EDUCATION. 237

formidable, rather than the objects of with or de-

When Eugenio first began to go abroad in the world, his companions were recommended to him by the prudence of his parents; or if he chose them himself, it was still within the reach of his tutor's observation, or the notice of his father's eye: nor was he suffered to run loose into promiscuous company, till it appeared that his mind was furnished with steady principles of virtue, till he had knowledge enough to defend those principles, and to repel the assaults that

might be made upon his faith and manners.

1

-

n

)-

as

V-

on

00

by

rel

lys

le-

nd

ew

do

are

ur-

and

an

ions

nce,

en;

nade

gelt

al or

able.

Yet it was hardly thought fit to trust him to his own conduct for whole days together, left he should meet with temptations too hard for his virtue, till he had gained refolution enough to fay no boldly, and to maintain an obstinate refusal of pernicious pleasures. He was told beforehand how the profane and the lewd would use all the arts of address, and how subtilely they would practife upon his good humour with powerful and tempting importunities. This fet him ever upon his guard, and though he carried his sweetness of temper always about with him, yet he learned to conceal it wherefoever it was neither proper nor fafe to appear. By a little converse in the world, he found that it was necessary to be positive, bold, and unmoveable in rejecting every propofal which might endanger his character or his morals: especially as he soon became sensible that a fost and cold denial gave courage to new attacks, and left him liable to be teafed with fresh solicitations. He laid down this therefore for a conftant rule, that where his reason had determined any practice to be either plainly finful, or utterly inexpedient, he would give so firm a-denial,

a denial upon the principles of virtue and religion, as should for ever discourage any farther solicitations. This gave him the character of a man of resolute virtue, even among the rakes of the time, nor was he ever esteemed the less on this account. At first indeed he thought it a happy victory which he had gotten over himfelf, when he could defy the shame of the world, and resolve to be a Christian in the face of vice and infidelity: he found the shortest way to conquer this foolish shame was to renounce it at once: then it was easy to practise singularity amidst a profane multitude. And when he began to get courage enough to profess resolute piety without a blufh, in the midst of such company as this, Agathus and Erafte then permitted their fon to travel abroad, and to fee more of the world, under the protection of their daily prayers, His first tour was through the neighbouring counties of England; he afterwards enlarged the circuit of his travels, till he had visited foreign nations, and learned the value of his own,

In short, the restraints of his younger years were tempered with fo much liberty, and managed with fuch prudence and tenderness, and these bonds of discipline were so gradually loofened as fast as he grew wise enough to govern himself, that Eugenio always carried about with him an inward conviction of the great love and wildom of his parents and his tutor. The humours of the child now and then felt some reluctance against the pious discipline of his parents; but now he is arrived at man's estate, there is nothing that he looks back upon with greater satisfaction than the steps of their conduct, and the instances of his own submission. He apple of the first of the state of the

Marie Vie

la

th

n

th

al

fe

of

re

pre

w

car

wh

W

of

froi

to a

doe

mer

OWI

may

boy old

fmile

and most

off al

of na

regar to th often recounts these things with pleasure, as some of the chief favours of heaven, whereby he was guarded through all the dangers and sollies of youth and childhood, and effectually kept, through Divine Grace operating by these happy means, from a thousand sorrows, and perhaps from ever-

lasting ruin.

0-

of

on

12

m-

ld,

ice

on-

at

rity

be-

lute

·mc

tred

the

yers.

oun-

CII-

na-

vears

ma-

nels,

1001-

overn

with

and

hu-

eluc-

ents;

there

great.

duct,

often

Though he has been released some years from the strictness of paternal government, yet he still makes his parents his chosen friends; and though they cease to practise authority upon him and absolute command, yet he pays the utmost deference to their counsels, and to the first notice of their inclinations. You shall never find him relisting and debating against their defires and propensities in little common things of life, which are indifferent in themselves; he thinks it carries in it too much contempt of those whom God and nature require him to honour. Whenfoever he enters into any important action of life, he takes a filial pleasure to seek advice from his worthy parents; and it is uneasy to him to attempt any thing of moment without it. does not indeed universally practise all their sentiments, but he gains their consent to follow his own reason and choice.

Some of the wild young gentlemen of the age may happen to laugh at him for being so much a boy still, and for showing such subjection to the old solks, (as they call them:) with a scornful smile they bid him "Break off his leading-strings, and cast away his yokes of bondage." But for the most part he observes, that the same persons shake off all yokes at once, and at once break the bonds of nature, duty, and religion: they pay but little regard to their superior in heaven, any more than to those on earth, and have forgotten God and their

parents

parents together. "Nor will I ever be moved (fays he) with the reproaches of those who make a jest of things sacred as well as civil, and treat their mother and their Maker with the same contempt."

PHRONISSA, when her daughters were little children, used to spend some hours daily in the nursery, and taught the young creatures to recite many a pretty passage out of the Bible, before they were capable of reading it themselves; yet at fix years old they read the Scriptures with eafe, and then they rejoiced to find the same stories in Genesis and in the Gospels which their mother had taught them before. As their years advanced, they were admitted into the best conversation, and had fuch books put into their hands as might acquaint them with the rules of prudence and piety in an easy and familiar way: the reading the lives of eminent persons who were examples of this kind, was one of the daily methods the used, at once to instruct and entertain them. By such means, and others which she wisely adapted to their advancing age, they had all the knowledge bestowed upon them that could be supposed proper for women, and that might render their character honourable and useful in the world.

Long has Phronissa known that domestic virtues are the business and the honour of her fex. Nature and history agree to assure her, that the conduct of the household is committed to the women, and the precepts and examples of Scripture confirm it. She educated her daughters therefore in constant acquaintance with all familyaffairs, and they knew betimes what belonged to the provisions of the table, and the furniture of every room. Though her circumstances were

considerable

for to im fer nee

CC

ar

qu

and tafk hou our flitc cife com were cour and that fill u while them riched ledge

At struct age: and th cause and ac happir

Phr the abl fore th agreeat

VOL

confiderable in the world, yet, by her own example, she made her children know, that a free-quent visit to the kitchen was not beneath their state, nor the common menial affairs too mean for their notice, that they might be able hereafter to manage their own house, and not be directed, imposed upon, and perhaps ridiculed by their own fervants.

e

t

n

r

1,

d

y

es

is

at

h

to

ge

er

ter

ir-

X.

he

he

ip-

ers ly-

to

of

ere

ble

They were initiated early in the science of the needle, and were bred up skilful in all the plain and flowery arts of it; but it was never made talk nor a toil to them, nor did they waste their hours in those nice and tedious works, which cost our female ancestors seven years of their life, and flitches without number. To render this exercife pleasant, one of them always entertained the company with some useful author while the rest were at work; every one had freedom and encouragement to fart what question she pleased, and to make any remarks on the prefent subject, that reading, working, and conversation might fill up the hour with variety and delight. Thus, while their hands were making garments for themselves or for the poor, their minds were enriched with treasures of human and divine knowledge.

At proper seasons the young ladies were inflructed in the gayer accomplishments of their
age: but they were taught to esteem the song
and the dance some of their meanest talents, because they are often forgotten in advanced years,
and add but little to the virtue, the honour, or the
happiness of life.

Phronissa herself was sprightly and active, and she abhorred a slothful and lazy humour; therefore she constantly found out some inviting and agreeable employment for her daughters, that Vol. I.

they might hate idleness as a mischievous vice, and be trained up to an active and useful life. Yet she perpetually infinuated the superior delights of the closet, and tempted them by all inviting methods to the love of devout retirement. Whensoever she seemed to distinguish them by any peculiar favours, it was generally upon some new indication of early piety, or some young practice of a self-denying virtue.

They were taught to receive visits in forms greeable to the age; and though they knew the modes of dress sufficient to secure them from any thing awkward or unfashionable, yet their minds were so well furnished with richer variety, that they had no need to run to those poor and trivial topics, to exclude silence and dulness from the

drawing-room.

Here, I must publish it to their honour, to provoke the fex to imitation, that though they comported with the fashion in all their ornaments, fo far as the fashion was modest, and could approve itself to reason or religion, yet Phronissa would not suffer their younger judgments so far to be imposed on by custom, as that the mode should be entirely the measure of all decency to them. She knew there is fuch a thing as natural harmony and agreeableness; in the beauties of colour and figure her delicacy of tafte was exquisite; and where the mode run counter to nature, though fhe indulged her daughters to follow it in some innocent instances, because she loved not to be remarkably fingular in things of indifference, yet she took care always to teach them to diffinguish gay folly and affected extravagance from natural decencies, both in furniture and in drefs: their rank in the world was eminent, but they never appeared the first, nor

beau plain which here is the feat of fper adm

but

tion

blin

tend

mor

H

B

fo

m

firmicred with of t came and it.

distin famil name ration childr relativ

The at the boy to

EDUCATION. 243

the highest in any new-fangled forms of attire. By her wise example and instructions she had so formed their minds, as to be able to see garments more gawdy, and even more modish than their own, without envy or wishes. They could bear to find a trimming set on a little awry, or the plait of a garment ill-disposed, without making the whole house and the day uneasy, and the sun and

heavens smile upon them in vain.

y

.

ns

he

ny

ds

at

ial

the

ro-

m-

nts,

ap-

iffa

far

ode

y to

atu-

uties

ex-

llow

oved

teach

xtra-

was

t, nor

the

Phroniffa taught them the happy art of managing a visit with some useful improvement of the hour, and without offence. If a word of scandal occurred in company, it was soon diverted or suppressed. The children were charged to speak well of their neighbours as far as truth would admit, and to be filent as to any thing belides: but when the poor or the deformed were mentioned in discourse, the aged, the lame, or the blind, those objects were handled with the utmost tenderness: nothing could displease Phronissa more than to hear a jest thrown upon natural infirmities: the thought there was something sacred in mifery, and it was not to be touched with a rude hand. All reproach and latire of this kind was for ever banished where she came; and if ever railfery was indulged, vice and wilful folly were the constant subjects of

Persons of distinguished characters she always distinguished in her respect, and trained up her samily to pay the same civilities. Whensever she named her own parents, it was with high veneration and love, and thereby she naturally led her children to give due honour to all their superior

relatives.

Though it is the fashion of the age to laugh at the priesthood in all forms, and to teach every boy to scoff at a minister, Phronissa paid double M 2 honours

honours to them who laboured in the word and doctrine, where their personal behaviour upheld the dignity of their office; for the was persuaded St. Paul was a better director than the gay gentlemen of the mode. Besides, she wisely considered that a contempt of their persons would necessarily bring with it a contempt of all their ministrations; and then she might carry her daughters to the church as much as she pleased, but preaching and praying, and all facred things would grow defpicable and useless, when they had first learned to make a jest of the preacher.

But are these young ladies always confined at home? Are they never suffered to see the world? Yes, and sometimes without the guard of a mother too; though Phronissa is so well beloved by her children, that they would very feldom choose to go without her. Their fouls were inlaid betimes with the principles of virtue and prudence; these are their constant guard; nor do they ever -wish to make a visit where their mother has reason

to suspect their safety.

They have freedom given them in all the common affairs of life to choose for themselves, but they take pleasure, for the most part, in referring the choice back again to their feniors. Phronissa has managed the restraint of their younger years with fo much reason and love, that they have feemed all their lives to know nothing but liberty; an admonition of their parents meets with cheerful compliance, and is never debated. A wish or defire has the same power over them now, as a command had in their infancy and childhood; for the command was ever dreffed in the foftest language of authority, and this made every act of obedience a delight, till it became an habitual pleasure, In

11

na do

In

law

gar

pur

and

tem that

just mak

thei

and adm

pror in o

dera

and

eld

ded

le-

red

ily

ns;

the and lef-

l at

noby

ole

be-

e;

ver

fon

m-

but

ing

iffa

273

ave

per-

vith

ow,

ild-

the

very

abi-

In

In short, they have been educated with such discretion, tenderness, and piety, as have laid a soundation to make them happy and useful in the rising age: their parents with pleasure view the growing prospect, and return daily thanks to Almighty God, whose blessing has attended their watchful cares, and has thus far answered their most fervent devotions.

E Q U I T Y.

SENTIMENTS.

E QUITY is the band of human fociety, a kind of tacit agreement and impression of nature, without which there is not any thing we do that can deserve commendation.

Equity judges with lenity, laws with extremity. In all moral cases, the reason of the law is the law.

Equity confifts in an exact and scrupulous regard to the rights of others, with a deliberate purpose to preserve them on all occasions facred and inviolate.—And from this fair and equitable temper, performing every necessary act of justice that relates to their persons or properties; being just to their merits, and just to their infirmities, making all the allowance in their favour which their circumstances require, and a good-natured and equitable construction of particular cases will admit of; being true to our friendships, to our promises and contracts; just in our traffic, just in our demands, and just by observing a due moderation and proportion even in our refentments. M 3 EXAMPLES.

EXAMPLES.

in Over the water been conceased with fice

M. Popilius Lænas, the Roman consul, being fent against the Stelliates, a people in Liguria, bordering on the river Tanarus, killed and took fo many of them prisoners, that finding the forces of their nation reduced to ten thousand men, they submitted to the consul without fettling any terms. Upon which Popilius took away their arms, dismantled their cities, reduced them all to flavery, and fold them and their goods to the best bidder. But such was the equity of the Roman senate, that they refented this fevere and cruel proceeding, and passed a decree, commanding Popilius to restore the money he had received for the fale of the Stelliates, to fet them at liberty, return to them their effects, and even to purchase new arms for them: and concluded their decree with words which posterity ought never to forget, " Victory is glorious, when it is confined to the subduing of an untractable enemy; but it becomes shameful when it is made use of to oppress the unfor-Liv. lib. xliii. c. 8. tunate."

CAIUS LUCIUS, nephew to C. Marius, the Roman consul, having made an attempt to commit the most infamous of all debaucheries upon a young soldier, Trebonius, for that was the young man's name, fired with indignation, lest him dead on the spot. As Lucius was a military tribune, his death made a great noise. But the consul, though much affected with the death of his nephew, not only acquitted Trebonius, whom some vile statterers warmly accused; but rewarded

ger nal wh nev mu the

rew

bit bra bee Br bez fen bef frie the hir He fro ma ge WC In Ide Ca ma He be ha

fri

66

Cu

rewarded him for his courage, putting with his own hand one of those crowns on his head, which generals only bestowed on soldiers who had signalized themselves by some valiant action. The whole army reesounded with applause; and the news being carried to Rome, gave the people so much pleasure, that Marius was chosen consult the next year, and honoured with the command of the army in Transalpine Gaul.

1

PLUT. IN MARIO.

BRUTUS, upon the accusation of the inhabitants of Sardis, publicly condemned, and branded with infamy, Lucius Pella, who had been formerly cenfor, and often employed by Brutus himself in offices of trust, for having embezzled the public money. This fentence offended his friend Cassius, who, but a few days before, had absolved in public two of his own friends, and continued them in their offices, though accused of the same crime; contenting himself only with reprimanding them in private. He did not conceal his fentiments on this head from Brutus, whom he accused in a friendly manner of too much rigour and feverity, when gentleness and favour were more necessary, and would prove of greater fervice to their cause. In answer to this, Brutus put him in mind of the Ides of March, the day on which they killed Cæsar, who himself neither vexed nor oppressed mankind, but was the support of those who did. He defired him to confider, that if justice could be neglected, under any colour of presence, it had been better to suffer the injustice of Cæsar's friends, than to give impunity to their own : " For then," faid he, " we could have been accufed of cowardice only; whereas now, if we M 4

felves liable to the same accusation, and share with them in the guilt." From this we may perceive, as Plutarch observes, what was the rule of all Brutus's actions.

PLUT. IN BRUT.

TRAJAN, the Roman emperor, would never fuffer any one to be condemned upon suspicions, however strong and well-grounded; saying, it was better a thousand criminals should escape unpunished than one innocent person be condemned. When he appointed Subarranus, captain of his guards, to present him, according to custom, with a drawn sword, the badge of his office, he used these memorable words: Pro me; si merear, in me, "Employ this sword for me; but turn it, if I deserve it, against me,"

Dio. p. 778.

N

de

cec

me

go

fen

juf

one

tio

it n

ma

min

hav

vari

mir

bot

fent

exe

He allowed none of his freedmen any share in the administration, telling them, that be, and not they, was invested with the sovereign power; and therefore warning them not to assume any authority inconsistent with their rank. Some perfons having a suit with one of them, Eurythmus, and seeming to fear an imperial freedman, Trajan assured them that the cause should be heard, discussed, and decided, according to the strictest laws of justice; adding, "For neither is he Polycletus, nor I Nero." Polycletus was that cruel prince's freed-man, infamous for his rapine and injustice.

The same excellent prince, having assumed the sasces, in the presence of the people, bound himself by a solemn oath to observe the laws, declaring, "That what was forbidden to private citizens was equally forbidden to princes, who, as they are not above the laws, are no

less

t-

re

r-.

of

er

s,

it

1.

)-

to

is

y - , n - 3

-

ess bound than the meanest of the populace to conform to them." Hence to the public vows, which were in the beginning of each year offered for the health and prosperity of the emperor; he added these conditions: "if he observes the laws; if he governs the republic as he ought; if he procures the happiness of the people."

PLIN. PANEG. p. 134.

MYSIAS, the brother of Antigonus, king of Macedon, defired him to hear a cause, in which he was a party, in his chamber. "No, my dear brother," answered Antigonus: "I will hear it in the open court of justice; because I must do justice."

PLUT. IN APOPHTHEGM. REG.

WHEN Phocion was defired to do what was wrong in his opinion, for the service of the Macedonians, "Antipater," said he, "cannot have me for his friend and flatterer."

THE Persians thought it reasonable to put the good as well as the evil, the merits of the offender as well as the demerits into the scales of justice: nor was it just, in their opinion, that one fingle crime should obliterate all the good actions a man had done during his life; because it might rather be confidered as an effect of human frailty, than of a confirmed malignity of mind. Upon this principle it was that Darius, having condemned a judge to death for fome prevarication in his office, and afterwards, calling to mind the important fervices he had rendered both the flate and the royal family, revoked the sentence, at the very moment of its going to be executed; and acknowledged, that he had pro-M 5

nounced it with more precipitation than wildom, But one important and effential rule which they observed in their judgments was, in the first place, never to condemn any person without bringing his accuser to his face, and without giving him time, and all other means necessary for defending himself against the articles laid to his charge; and in the fecond place, if the perfon accused was found innocent, to inflict the very fame punishment upon the accuser as the other was to have fuffered, had he been found guilty. Artaxerxes gave a fine example of the just rigour that ought to be exercised on such occafions. One of the king's favourites, ambitious of getting a place possessed by one of his best officers, endeavoured to make the king fuspect the fidelity of that officer; and, to that end fent information to court full of calumnies against him, perfuading himself that the king, from the great credit he had with his majesty, would believe the thing. upon his bare word, without further examination. Such is the general character of calumniafors-They are afraid of evidence and light, and make it their bufiness to thut out the innocent from all recesses to their prince, and thereby put it out of their power to vindicate themselves. The officer was imprisoned : but he defired of the king, before he was condemned, that: his cause might be heard, and his accusers ordered to produce their evidence against him. The king did fo: and as there was no proof but the letters which his enemy had written against him. he was cleared, and his innocence fully juffified by the three commissioners that fat upon his trial. All the king's indignation fell upon the perfidious accuser, who had thus attempted to abuse the tayout and confidence of his royal mafter, 6 This MONING!

c I h

h

th to ag

m

I

bit pre fur the

as we

tro

prince, who was very wife, and knew that one of the true figns of a prudent government was to have the subjects stand more in awe of the law than of informers, would have thought an opposite conduct a direct violation of one of the most common rules of natural equity and humanity. It would have been opening a door to envy, hatred, and revenge; it would have been exposing the honest simplicity of good and faithful subjects to the cruel malice of detestable informers, and arming these with the sword of public authority; in a word, it would have been divesting the throne of the most noble privilege belonging to it, namely, of being a fanctuary for innocence, against violence and calumny.

HEROD. lib. vii, c. 194.

a focultaite etetence, m

FAITH PUBLIC, not to be violated.

SENTIMENTS

EVERY wife man, especially in authority and command, ought to regard justice, problety, and the faith of engagements, as the most precious treasure he can posses; and as an assured resource, and an infallible support, in all the events that can happen.

as we do to deceive others, by difguifing ourselves, we might appear as we are, without being at the trouble of any difguise.

^{*} Princeps, qui dilatores non castigat irritat. Surton.

M 6 EXAMPLES.

Side Mark States Late

EXAMPLES.

DURING the war between the Athenians and Lacedemonians, Brasides, general of the latter, laid siege to the city of Amphipolis; but, before he proceeded to hostilities, was resolved to try what moderation and justice would produce. He folicited them to furrender without force, and to form an alliance with his nation; and to induce them to it, declared, that he had taken an oath, in presence of the magistrates, to leave all those in the enjoyment of their liberties who would conclude an alliance with him; and that he ought to be confidered as the most abandoned of men should he employ oaths to ensnare their fidelity. "For a fraud," said he, "cloaked with a specious pretence, restests greater dishonour on persons in high station than open violence; because the latter is the effect of the power which fortune has put into our hands, and the former is founded wholly on perfidy, which is the bane of fociety. "Now I," continues he, " should do a great differvice to my country, besides dishonouring it eternally, if, by procuring it some slight advantages, I should ruin the reputation it enjoys, of being just and faithful to its promises; which renders it much more powerful than all its forces united together, because it acquires for it the efteem and confidence of other states." Upon such noble and equitable principles as these Brasides always formed his conduct; believing, that the ftrongest bulwark of a nation is justice, moderation, and integrity: and by this conduct he brought over a great number of the enemies allics.

HOW

th ho ag and lut wo hir dio all

fay

thi

diff fem kna leav poff felve who rank Sucl bane com

to r fanct they inexc

are t

(bec

the

HOW widely different were the conduct and politics of Philip of Macedon. We fee in this prince a boundless ambition conducted by an artful, infinuating, fubtle genius; but we do not find him possessed of the qualities which form the truly great man. Philip had neither faith nor honour; every thing that could contribute to the aggrandizing of his power was, in his fense, just and lawful. He gave his word with a firm refolution to break it; and made promises which he would have been very forry to keep. He thought himself skilful in proportion as he was perfidious; and made his glory confift in deceiving all with whom he treated. He did not blush to fay, "That children were amused with playthings, and men with oaths." ÆLIAN, lib, vii. DEMOST. OLYNTH. II. p. 22.

How shameful was it for a prince to be thus distinguished by being more artful, a greater diffembler, more profound in malice, and more a knave, than any other person of his age; and to leave so infamous a character of himself to all posterity! What idea should we form to ourselves in the commerce of the world, of a man who valued himself for tricking others, and ranked infincerity and fraud among the virtues? Such a character in private life is detefted as the bane and ruin of society. How then can it become an object of efteem and admiration in princes and ministers of state, persons who are bound by stronger ties than the rest of men (because of the eminence of their flations, and the importance of the employments they fill) to revere fincerity, justice, and, above all, the fanctity of treaties and oaths; to bind which they invoke the name and majesty of a God, the inexorable avenger of perfidy and impiety? A

bare promise, among private persons, ought to be facred and inviolable, if they have the least sense of. honour; but how much more ought it be among princes? We are bound to speak truth to our. neighbour; for the use and application of speech implies a tacit promise of truth, speech having been given us for no other purpose. It is not a compact between one private man with another; it is a common compact of mankind in general; and a kind of right of nations, or rather a law of nature. Now, whoever tells an untruth violates this law and common compact. How greatly is the enormity of violating the fanctity of an gath increased, when we call upon the name of God to witness it, as it is the custom always in treaties? "Were fincerity and truth banished from every other part of the earth," said John I. king of France, upon being folicited to violate a treaty, " they ought to be found in the hearts and mouths of kings."

The circumstance which prompts politicians to act persidiously is, their being persuaded, that it is the only means to make a negociation succeed. But, though this were the case, can it ever be lawful to purchase such success at the expence of probity, honour, and religion? "If your sather-in-law, Ferdinand the catholic," said Lewis XII. to Philip archduke of Austria, "has acted persidiously, I am determined not to imitate him; and I am much better pleased with having lost a kingdom (Naples) which I am able to recover, than I should have been had I lost my

honour, which can never be recovered."

But those politicians who have neither honour nor religion, deceive themselves, even in this particular. I shall not have recourse to the Christian world for princes and ministers, whose notions

not Ho of cefs trea imp ule Cin who to t tell Cyr thou nor tem dece trut

F

or o

arise

which activithis, itself.

Mu of foc fill. notions of policy were very different from thefe, How many great men may we find in the history of Greece, in particular, who were perfectly fuccessful in the administration of public affairs, in treaties of peace and war; in a word, in the most important negotiations, without once making use of artifice and deceit? An Aristides, a Cimon, a Phocion, and many more: some of. whom were fo very fcrupulous in matters relating to truth, as to believe they were not allowed to tell a falsehood, even laughing and in sport. Cyrus, the most famous conqueror of the East, thought nothing was more unworthy of a prince, nor more capable of drawing upon him the contempt and hatred of his subjects, than lying and deceit. It therefore ought to be looked upon as a. truth, that no fuccess, how thining foever, can, or ought to cover the fhame and ignominy which. arise from breach of faith and perjury.

h

d

0

e

0

it d.

e:

ur

id as

th

to

ný

ur:

his'

the

ofe

ROLL. AN. HIST. vol. vii.

to model any or the

FIDELITY in SERVANTS.

SENTIMENTS.

L OVE is the life and foul of every relative duty, the powerful, enlivening principle, which alone can inspire us with vigour and activity in the execution of it. Without this, even diligence is ungrateful, and submission itself has the air of disobedience.

Mutual trust and confidence are the great bonds, of society, without which it cannot possibly subfull. When we have bound ourselves, therefore,

by.

by contract; when we have agreed, in return for the benefits and advantages of daily support and protection, to promote the interest and welfare of those who thus support and protect us, the obligation is doubtless of double force, and the neglect of it totally unpardonable. A good fervant will therefore not only be obedient, honest, and diligent; but will place himself in the circumstances and situation of his matter, and do as he would then wish to be done by. He will be strictly just and faithful, with regard to every thing committed to his care; endeavouring to promote in others that fidelity which he doth himfelf practife. He will be too active and diligent in the discharge of his duty, to stand in need of any admonitions to the performance, or any reproaches for the omission of it. He will insensibly contract a regard and effeem for those whom he ferves, which will naturally grow up into the tenderest regard and affection; so that his labour will be the labour of love, and his fervice perfect freedom. In a word, should his master be in danger, the good servant will testify his regard and friendship, even at the hazard of his life.

EXAMPLES.

THE Romans besieged Grumentum, in Lucania; and when the city was reduced to the last extremity, two slaves escaped into the camp of the beliegers. Soon after the place was taken by ftorm, and plundered. The two flaves, at this time, ran to the house of their mistress, whom they feized with a kind of violence, and carried off, threatening her both with their words and gestures; and when they were asked, Who

Vir ille oth tio hav of ! fort ther tion try, conf jours to cl char trial, of t

The

they

in th

dezve

order

flave

1

2

11 to

th

as

bu

re

70

d

of

-

-

it

d

1-

10

ly

g

te

lf n

ıy

es

ly

m

to

is

T-

is

fy

of

.

4

to

he

2\$

s,

ſs,

br.

ds

ho

he

she was? they answered, She was their mistress, and a most cruel mistress; upon whom they were going to take revenge for all the barbarous treatment they had suffered from her. In this manner they made her quit the city, and conveyed her to a safe retreat, where they concealed her with great care. Then, when the sury of the soldiery was over, and every thing quiet in the city, they brought her into it again, and obeyed her as before. She gave them their liberty, which was the greatest reward in her power to bestow; but certainly extremely short of the savour she had received. Sen. De Benif. iii. 23.

ABOUT the year of Rome 638, fix vestal virgins were accused of incontinence; and the illustrious orator M. Antonius, among many others, was suspected of having criminal conversation with them. He was actually quæstor, and having Asia for his province, was upon the point of fetting out for Brundusium, when he was informed of the accusation against him; and, as there was a law to exempt those from profecution who were absent in the service of their country, he might have easily evaded a trial. conscious of his own innocence, he postponed his journey, and returned from Brundusium to Rome, to clear himself, even from the suspicion of the charge brought against him. In the course of the trial, one circumstance rendered the defence of the accused very precarious and uncertain. The profecutors demanded that a flave, who they pretended had carried a torch before him in the night when he went to the criminal rendezvous, should be delivered up to them, in order to his being put to the question. This flave was very young. Antonius was therefore in

in extreme apprehensions both for the weakness of his years, and the violence of the pains he was going to suffer. But the slave himself exhorted his master to deliver him up without fear; assuring him, that his fidelity was proof against the most cruel instictions. He kept his word; and the question, which was very rigorous amongst the Romans, whips, racks, and red-hot irons, could not overcome his constancy, nor make him speak in a manner prejudicial to the accused.

This example proves that virtue, and confequently true nobility, is of all ranks and conditions. Antonius was acquitted; and fet out for

his province with honour and tranquillity.

VAL. MAXIM. lib. iii. c. 7.

th

CC

wi

ala

ful

car

fide

diff

he and

in r

or :

will

those

grow

for t

labou

he w

God,

punct

entere

and r

conter

be dil

hath 1

ter, w

who fee

or rewa

NO fooner was Marius returned to Rome and his former greatness *, than he filled not only the city, but all Italy with the effects of his fury and The highways and cities were full of his guards, who followed those that fled like hounds, by the scent, and very few escaped. The unfortunate found neither faithful friends nor relations; and almost all of them were betrayed by those to whose houses they had fled for security. This ought to make the fidelity of Cornutus's fervants the more admirable, who after having concealed him in a safe place, took a dead body which they tied up by the neck to a beam, to make it be believed that it was their master, who bad hanged himself; and shewed him in that situation with a gold ring on his finger, to the foldiers who fought him. They afterwards acted the whole ceremony of a funeral, without any body's suspecting the truth; and, during that time, Cornutus escaped into Gaul. PLUT, APPIAN,

W See the head Ambition.

THE

THE CHARACTER OF

A GOOD SERVANT.

r

7.

ld.

ne

nd

nis

is,

or+

cle

us's

ing

ody

, to

who

fol-

acted

any

time,

AN.

THE

THE Good Servant will obey his master in all things; will readily and implicitly submit to his commands, without murmuring or reluctance; will execute them with zeal, cheerfulness, and alacrity; will be firically honest, just, and faithful, with regard to every thing committed to his care; endeavouring to promote in others that fidelity which he doth himself practise; and to diffuade them from that fraud of corruption, which he doth himself abhor: he will be too active and vigilant in the discharge of his duty, to stand in need of any admonitious to the performance, or any reproaches for the omission of it; he will insensibly contract an esteem and regard for those whom he serves, which will naturally grow up into the tenderest regard and affection for them; fo that his labour will become the labour of love, and his service perfect freedom : he will confider himself bound by the laws of God, as well as by the laws of men, to the punctual discharge of that relation which he hath entered into; not merely as a civil, but as a moral and religious obligation: he will not therefore content himself with eye service, but at all times be diligent and assiduous, as conscious that he hath not only an earthly, but an heavenly mafter, who knoweth every word and every action; who feeth in feeret, and will one day either punish or reward him openly. tome remittings and

her the reas of the energy of

bonds of kirchade, and nake hete on eath

THE CHARACTER OF

A GOOD MASTER.

THE Good Master is one who gives unto his fervant that which is just and equal; one, who from a conscientious regard to his duty, and in obedience to the divine will, is refolved to difcharge and fulfil them in this, as well as every other particular; one, who considers his servant not, as many do, as a being of aminferior rank and species, sent into the world merely to be subfervient to his commands, and born only to perform them, and whom, therefore, he hath a rightto treat as he thinks most proper and convenient; but as a creature of the same rank and dignity with himself, made after the same divine image; as one, who though not fo confiderable, is yet perhaps an equally useful member of society, to whom Providence hath appointed an humbler station in this life; one, whom he hath entered into folemn contract and agreement with, for the reciprocal prefervation of their mutual peace and happiness: as such therefore he pays with the utmost strictness and punctuality whatever is due to him for his labour and servitude. moreover, whilft he is engaged in this labour and fervice, the good master thinks it his indispensable duty to support and protect him : he will not fuffer any other to exercise that power and authority over him, which he only bath a right to, much less to infult or oppress him. The good mafter will, now and then indulge his fervant in fome remissiness and relaxation: he will slacken a little the reins of government, looken the bonds of fervitude, and make him as eafy and contented

The Flat And Please Tris Surr But

lays

raisin

but 1

make

just s

she or

N

.H

Sal

contented as his condition will permit; if he offends from ignorance, he will rather endeavour
to remove than refent it; if from inadvertency, he
will pardon it: if, even from the worst of causes,
he will sometimes, nay, even frequently, forgive
him. Besides, the good and pious master will think
himself bound, as occasions may require, to
guide, instruct, and admonish his servant; in
sine, he will shew that he is sit to rule over
others, by the command which he hath of his
own passions, and keep the noblest superiority over
his servants, the superiority of virtue.

FLATTERY.

SENTIMENTS.

The man that would be thought a friend, like flatt'ry;
Flatt'ry, the meanest kind of base dissembling,
And only used to catch the grossest fools.
Please not thyself the flattering crowd to hear;
'Tis sulsome stuff, to please thy itching ear.

'Tis fulfome stuff, to please thy itching ear.
Survey thy soul; not what thou dost appear,
But what art thou.

HE heart has no avenue so open as that of flattery, which, like some enchantment, lays all its guards asleep.

Nothing finks a great character fo much as

raising it above credibility.

n.

y

ıt

k b-

ht.

ity

yet

to

ler

red

the

and

the

118

But

and

nfa-

not

211-

t to,

good

en a

the

and

He that reviles me (it may be) calls me fool; but he that flatters me, if I take not heed, will make me one.

Satisfaction can no where be placed but in a just sense of our own integrity, without regard to the opinions of others.

The

911

The only coin that is most current among man kind is flattery: the only benefit of which, is that, by hearing what we are not, we may learn what we ought to be.

EXAMPLES.

k

V

Ju

th 66

W

ple

fiff

cef

his

far

nar

dece

her

crue

tears the i

gave

iuch died

T

afpes

asked

had n

who e

remail

A7HEN Ptolemy Euergetes first set out on his expedition into Syria, his queen Berenice, who tenderly loved him, being apprehensive of the dangers to which he might be exposed in the war, made a vow to confecrate her hair, which was her chief ornament, in case he should return safe. The prince returned not only fafe, but crowned with glory and fuccess; whereupon Berenice, to discharge her vow, immediately cut off her hair, and dedicated it to the gods, in the temple which Ptolomy Philadelphus had built in honour of his beloved Arfinol, under the name of the Zephyrian Venus, on the promontory of Zephyrium, in Cyprus. But this confecrated hair being loft foon after, or perhaps contemptuously flung away by the priests, Ptolemy was much offended at this accident, and threatened to punish the priests for their neglect. Hereupon Conon of Samos, a Hattering courtier, and great mathematician, to appeale the king's wrath, and gain his favour, gave out that the queen's locks had been conveyed up to heaven; and pointed out feven stars, which, till that time, had not belonged to any constellation, declaring, that they were the queen's hair. Several other astronomers, either to make their court, as well as Conon, to the king, or out of fear of drawing upon themselves his displeasure, affirmed the same thing; and hence coma Berenices, or the hair of Berenice, became one of the constellations, and is so to this day.

HYGINI POETIC. ASTRONOM. MOROC,

MOROC, the youngest fifter of Cambyses, king of Persia, was a princess of uncommon beauty, on which account her brother absolutely resolved to marry her. To that end he called together all the judges of the Persian nation, to whom belonged the interpretation of their laws, to know of them whether there was any law that would allow a brother to marry a fifter. The judges, fearing the king's violent temper should they oppose his design, gave this crafty answer: That they had no law, indeed, which permitted a brother to marry his fifter; but they had a law which allowed the king of Persia to do what he pleased." Which serving his purpose as well as a direct approbation, he folemnly married his fifter; and thereby gave the first example of incest, which was afterwards practised by most of his successors, and by some of them carried so far as to marry their own daughters, how repugnant foever it be to modesty and good order.

Moroc, however, paid dear for his breach of decency; for being accidentally put in mind of her brother Smerdis, whom her husband had cruelly put to death, she could not refrain her There needed no more than this to excite the rage of this brutal prince, who immediately gave her, notwithstanding her being with child, such a blow with his foot on the belly, that she

died foon after.

e

r,

28

e.

 \mathbf{p}

to

ir,

ch

his

ny-

in

on

by

this

for

5, 2

, to

our,

eyed

rich,

ellahair.

their

ut of

fure,

Bere-

ne of

NOM. ROC, HEROD. lib. iii. c. 31, 32.

THE same prince having shot the son of Praxaspes through the heart, in his father's presence, asked him, in an insulting scotling manner, if he had not a fleady hand. The wretched father, who ought not to have had either voice or life remaining, after a stroke like this, was so mean-

spirited as to reply, "Apollo himself could not have shot better." Seneca, who copied this story from Herodotus, after having shewn his detestation of the barbarous cruelty of the prince, condemns still more the cowardice and monstrous stattery of the father. Sceleratius telum illud laudatum est, quam missum. Sen. De IRA. lib. iii. c. 14. See the article Freedom, &c.

PRUSIAS, king of Bithynia, being come to Rome to make the senate and Roman people his compliments of congratulation upon the good fuccess of the war against Perseus, dishonoured the royal dignity by abject flattery. At his reception by the deputies appointed by the fenate for that purpose, he appeared with his head shaved, and with the cap, habit, shoes and stockings of a flave made free; and, faluting the deputies, "You fee," faid he, " one of your freedmen ready to fulfil whatever you shall choose to command, and to conform entirely to all your cuftoms." When he entered the senate he stopped at the door, facing the fenators, who fat, and proftrating himself, kissed the threshold : Afterwards, addressing himself to the assembly, " I falute you, gods, preservers," cried he; and went on with a discourse suitable to that prelude. Polybius, fays that he was ashamed to repeat it, and well he might; for that base deportment, at least, dishonoured the senate as much, who suffered, as the prince who acted it.

Polybius, leget. 97.

PARYSATIS, the mother of Artaxerxes Mnemnon, who strove in all things to please the king her son, perceiving that he had conceived a violent passion for one of his own daughters, called

tave ded who can not as t

unb

tion racu they clari

Al

was a ties. tery. and b poor f ner th per, h the co that he but th him ne too m actions ness of fwer at rival o

Vot.

He repe

called Atossa, was so far from appealing his unlawful defire, that she herself advised him to marry her, and make her his lawful wise; and laughed at the maxims and laws of the Grecians, which taught the contrary: "For," says she, carrying her flattery to a monstrous excess " are not you yourself set by the gods over the Persians, as the only law and rule of what is becoming and unbecoming, virtuous and vicious?"

PLUT. in ARTAN.

SO exceedingly gross and fulsome was the adulation and flattery paid to Dionysius, tyrant of Syracuse, by his mean and despicable courtiers, that they are reported to have licked up his spittle, declaring it was sweeter than nectar and ambrosia.

e

2

n

17

fed

be

I

nd

le.

it,

at

uf-

97.

xes

d 2

ers,

illed

PURCHAS, PILG. p. 354.

ANTIOCHUS SIDETES, king of Syria, was a prince estimable for many excellent quali-As a proof of his wisdom, he detested flattery. One day, having lost himself a hunting, and being alone, he rode up to the cottage of a poor family, who received him in the best manner they could, without knowing him. At supper, having himself turned the conversation upon the conduct and character of the king, they faid, that he was in every thing else a good prince, but that his too great passion for hunting made him neglect the affairs of his kingdom, and repose too much confidence in his courtiers, whose actions did not always correspond with the goodness of his intentions; Antiochus made no answer at that time. The next day, upon the arrival of his train at the cottage, he was known. He repeated to his attendants what had passed the evening before; and told them by way of re-Vot. I. proach,

proach, "Since I have taken you into my fervice, I have not heard a truth concerning myself till yesterday."

PLUT. IN APOPHTHEGM, p. 185.

AS Canute the Great, king of England, was walking on the fea-shore at Southampton, accompanied by his courtiers, who offered him the groffest flattery, comparing him to the greatest heroes of antiquity, and afferting that his power was more than human, he ordered a chair to be placed on the beach, while the tide was coming Sitting down with a majestic air, he thus addressed himself to the sea: " Thou sea, that art a part of my dominions, and the land whereon I fit is mine, no one ever broke my commands with impunity; I therefore charge thee to come no farther upon my land, and not to prefume to wet either my feet or my robe, who am thy fovereign." But the fea, rolling on as before, and without any respect, not only wet the skirts of his robe, but likewise splashed his thighs. On which he rose up suddenly, and addreffing himself to his attendants, upbraided them with their ridiculous flattery; and very judiciously expatiated on the narrow and limited power of the greatest monarchs on earth. HUNTINGDON, lib. vi. FLORILEG. IN A. D. 1035.

OF all the qualities which marked the character of James I. king of England, there was none more contemptible than a pedantic disposition, which he had obtained from a narrow, though laborious education. Some school learning he had, the fruits of that unwearied application which is often united to mean parts; of that learning he was ridiculously vain. His vanity was much heightened

he the for tion titie fun gave he ftrai

In

and :

met i judge oppose closed ones, monar not ha fure h party I themsel the landthat's al

Great churchcellor Eg that roys ver faw it gift carri celieved t

MACA

There wierarchy, many wer, while d conscience

-75

elf

vas

m- :

of-

hę-

wer

be

ing

hus

that

ere-

om-

e to

pre-

am

be-

t the

1 2d-

them

ioul-

ver of

DON,

arac-

none

fition,

hough e had, hich is

ng he

much

htened

his

heightened by the flattery he had met with from the minions of his English court. He was eager for an opportunity of displaying it to the whole nation. The opportunity was offered him by a Petition from the Puritans, for a reformation of sundry articles of the established church. James gave them hopes of an impartial debate, though he mortally hated all the reformers, for the restraints they had laid upon him in his Scotch government.

In this debate James was to preside as judge; and an assembly of church-men and ministers met at Hampton-Court for this purpose. From judge he turned principal disputant, silencing all opposition by his authority and loquacity, and closed his many arguments with these powerful ones. "That presbytery agreed as well with monarchy as God with the devil, that he would not have Tom and Dick and Will meet to censure him and his council. If this be all your party hath to say, I will make them conform themselves, or else I will harrie them out of the land, or else do worse—only hang them, that's all."

Great was the exultation and adulation of church-men and courtiers on this occasion. Chancellor Egerton cried out, "He had often heard that royalty and priesthood was united, but never saw it verified till now." Archbishop Whitzist carried his flattery still farther, "He verily telieved the king spoke by the spirit of God."

MACAULAY'S HIST. OF ENG. vol. i. p. 5, 6.

N 2

NIELE,

There were no small reasons for James's zeal for the English erarchy, many of the prelates complimented him with unlimited wer, while the dissenters hampered him with the doctrine of law d conscience.

bishop of Winchester, being at dinner with king James in public, James in this situation had the imprudence to propose aloud this question "Whether he might not take his subjects money without consent of parliament?" The sycophant Niele replied, "God forbid you should not, for you are the breath of our nostrils!"

Andrews declined answering the question, saying, "He was not skilled in parliamentary cases."
On the king's urging him, he replied pleasantly:

I think your Majesty has an undoubted right to my brother Niele's money.

LIFE OF AN-

DREWS, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER.

THE following is a character drawn of king James by Williams, whence it appears that the fervile tools * whom James had raised to the highest preferments in the state, bestowed the same tribute of absurd flattery to his memory, a

they had fed him with during life.

Your lives of two kings more fully parallel amongs themselves, and distinguished from all other kings than king James and king Solomon. King Solomon is said to be unigenitus coram matre sua, the only son of his mother, so was king James; Solomon was of a complexion white and ruddy, so was king James; Solomon was learned above all the princes in the East, so was king James above all the princes in the universal world; Solomon was a writer in prose and verse, so in a very pur

and kir eve no tha que and qua to a eloc men publ Tull The to be the fe

of this beg le

In a inform the hal firoy, and de They of making take a himy to do in fubje height o

WHE lefs fum

Among the forwardest of this worthless tribe was Ceril, a thewards earl of Salisbury, who told him on his coming to the crown, "That he would find his English subjects like asses, whom he might lay any burthen, and would need neither his hadle, but their asses ears."

WS,

ing

the

ion

ney

ant

for

fay-

es."

tly:

AN-

king

t the

d the

ry, 21

ad in

aongit

kings Solo-

s; So

dy, b

ove all

above

ry pur

Cecil, and to the affes, a

and exquisite manner was our sweet sovereign king James; Solomon was the greatest patron we ever read of to church and church-men, and yet no greater (let the house of Aaron now confess) than king James .- And as for his words and eloquence, you know it well enough, -it was rare and excellent in the highest degree. - Profluenti et quæ principem deceret eloquentia; as Tacitus faid to Augustus in a flowing and princely kind of elocution. Those speeches of his in the parliament, ftar-chamber, council-table, and other public audiences of the state (of which, as of Tully's orations; Ea semper optima que maxima: The longest still was held the best) do prove him to be the most powerful speaker who ever swayed the sceptre of this kingdom.

Rushworth, vol. i. p. 160.

AS a specimen of the pure and exquisite manner of this sweet sovereign's writing and speaking, I beg leave to lay before the reader a few quota-

tions from his speeches and letters.

In a speech to the parliament, Anno 1610, he informs his subjects, "that the king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, who can create and destroy, make and unmake; so kings can give life and death, judge all and be judged by none. They can exalt low things, and abase high things, making the subjects like men at chess, a pawn to take a bishop or a knight. And, as it is blasphemy to dispute what God may do, so it is sedition in subjects to dispute what kings may do in the height of their power."

MACAULAY'S HIST. OF ENG. v. i. p. 61.

WHEN the same parliament had voted him a less sum than was demanded, he thought proper N 3

to decline accepting it, for the following judicious reasons: "Nine score thousand pounds, he could not accept, because nine was the number of the poets, who were always beggars; eleven was the number of the apostles when Judas was away, and therefore might best be affected by his majesty; but there was a mean number, which might accord to both, and that was ten, a sacred number, for so many were God's commandments, which tend to virtue and edification."

WINWOOD'S MEMORIALS, vol. iii. p. 193.

TO illustrate his princely elegance in his literary correspondence, take the following example from a letter to the duke of Buckingham.—" If thou be with me by four in the afternoon, it will be good time; and prepare thee to be a goard to me from keeping my heart unbroken with business, before my going to the progress. And thus God send me a happy and joyful meeting with my sweet Stenny, this evening. Sweet-heart, when thou risest keep thee from importunities of people who trouble thy mind, that at meeting I may see thy white teeth shine upon me."

MSS. in the BRITISH MUSEUM, n. 6987.

the locality where they are the

for made mail for

BUT the stile of the queen was somewhat more extraordinary, and in an age and place where slattery was the most current coin, undoubtedly infected the whole court.

Queen ANN to King JAMES.

"I am glad that our brother's * horse does please you, and that my dog Stennie + does well;

for I ears

I tha upon him,

Down to the nonfe

66 '

was n

Christ

here of speaking was ar was he than we prince, therefore world, subject vereign a free had for great

against

<sup>King of Denmark.
† Duke of Buckingham.</sup>

for I did command him that he should make your ears hang like a sow's lug, and when he comes home I will treat him better than any other dog."

Queen ANN to Viscount VILLIERS *.

"You do well in tugging the fow's + ear, and I thank you for it, and would have you do fo still, upon condition you continue a watchful dog to him, and be always true to him."

MSS. BRITISH MUSEUM, fol. 6986.

A fine courtly stile truly !

ici-

he

ber

was his

nich

cred

nts,

193.

ite-

aple

· If

will

d to

uli-

thus

my

hen

aple

may

987.

nore

here

edly

does

vell;

for

The following passages from the bishop of Downe's sermon, and a letter from general Digby to the marquis of Ormond, shews the impious nonsense as well as flattery that was preached and propagated after the death of king Charles I.

"The person now murdered, says the bishop, was not the Lord of Glory, but a glorious lord, Christ's own vicar, his lieutenant and vicegerent here on earth." One would imagine he was speaking of his Holiness of Rome. "Albeit he! was an inferior to Christ, as man is to God, yet was his privilege of inviolability far more clear than was Christ's; for Christ was not a temporal prince, his kingdom was not of this world, and therefore when he vouchsafed to come into this world, and to become the fon of man, he did subject himself to the law; but our gracious sovereign was well known to be a temporal prince, a free monarch, to whom they did all owe and The parliament is the had fworn allegiance. great council, and hath acted all and more against their lord and fovereign, than the other

Duke of Buckingham.

[†] King James.

did against Christ. The proceedings against our sovereign were more illegal, and in many things

more cruel."

"From the creation of the world," fays general Digby, "to the accursed day of this damnable murder, nothing parallel to it was ever heard of. Even the crucifying our blessed Saviour, if we consider him only in human nature, did nothing equal this, &c."

STATE LETTERS, CARTE, vol. iii. p. 607.

TIMOLEON having expelled the tyrants, and restored Syracuse to its ancient liberty, his wisdom, valour, and glory, was very much extolled in his presence; but such was his modesty, moderation, and uncommon aversion for all statery, that he made no other answer, but that he thought himself obliged to express his thankfulness to the gods, who, having decreed to restore peace and liberty to Sicily, had vouchfased to make choice of him, in presence to all others, for so honourable a ministration; for he was fully persuaded that all human events are guided and disposed by the secret decrees of divine providence. What a treasure, what an happiness for a state, is such a minister!

gledie Wicesser Led Affinence Lis. Im. 2005 In. Lib. Santagene Santage

byogn Parity lesson and a sign of

militar de la regació per l'appyré les de chandes

CORN. NEP. IN TIMOL. C. iv.

FREEDOM

ton

for

the

too

paff

advi fhal

ting him.

tion and

a fer

25

i-

if

7.

ts,

X-

ya athe

11-

re-

fed

18,

lly

ind

ce.

15

iv

FREEDOM with great Men dangerous.

SENTIMENTS.

Ωκύμορος δη μοι Τίκος Ισσιαι οί αγορικις. Homen. My fon, thy freedom will abridge thy days.

Quid de quoque viro, et cui dicos, fæpe caveto.

Of whom you talk; and what, and when, and where.

IT is observed in the course of worldly things, that misfortunes are oftener made by men's tongues than by their virtues; and more men's fortunes overthrown thereby than by their vices.

Good counsel is cast away upon the arrogant, the self-conceited, or the stupid, who are enther too proud to take it, or too heavy to understand it.

If you be consulted concerning a person either passionate, inconstant, or vicious, give not your advice: it is in vain; for such will do only what shall please themselves.

You are so far from obliging a man by relating to him the ill things which have been said of him, that you are quickly paid for your indiscretion by becoming the first object of his aversion and resentment.

Never affent merely to please, for that betrays a fervile mind; nor contradict to vex, for that argues an ill temper and ill breeding.

EXAMPLES.

IONYSIUS the Elder, tyrant of Syracuse, without the qualifications, had a ftrong pafsion for the character of a great poet. Having read one day some of his verses to Philoxenus, and having pressed him to give his opinion of them, he answered with entire freedom, and told him plainly his real fentiments. Dionysius, who was not accustomed to such language, was extremely offended; and, ascribing his boldness to envy, gave orders to carry him to the mines, the common jail being fo called.

ROLLIN'S AN. HIST. vol. vi. p. 110.

CAMBYSES, king of Persia, having obliged Praxaspes, one of his principal officers, to declare to him what his subjects said of him, " They admire (faid Praxaspes) a great many excellent qualities they see in your majesty; but they are fomewhat surprised at your immoderate love of wine." " I understand you," replied the king; that is, they pretend that wine deprives me of my reason. You shall be judge of that immediately." Upon which he began to drink excessively, pouring it down in larger quantities than ever he had done at any time before. Then ordering Praxaspes's son, who was his chief cup-bearer, to stand upright at the end of the room, with his left hand upon his head, he took his bow, and levelled it at him; and, declaring he aimed at his heart, let fly, and actually shot him in the heart. He then ordered his body to be opened; and shewing the father the heart of his fon, which the

fco.

toc the pre ado thai the and wor fon fwo plat coat and head all **fcrib**

thou defig vine this I are n their feltiv to w both highe he fa he w terers

on th

the arrow had pierced, asked him, in an insulting scoffing manner, if he had not a steady hand?

HEROD. lib. iii. c. 35.

ALEXANDER the Great, having determined to carry on war with India, the richest country in the world, not only in gold, but in pearls and precious stones, with which the inhabitants adorned themselves with more luxury, indeed, than gracefulness, Alexander was informed, that the swords of the foldiers were of gold and ivory; and the king, now the greatest monarch in the world, being determined not to yield to any perfon whatfoever, in any circumstance, caused the fwords of his foldiers to be fet off with filver plates, put golden bridles to the horses, had the coats of mail heightened with gold and filver; and prepared to march for this enterprise at the head of one hundred and twenty thousand men, all equipped with the magnificence above described.

All things being ready for their fetting out, he thought this a proper opportunity to reveal the design he had so long meditated, viz. to have divine honours paid him. To footh and cherish this ridiculous pretention, there were not wanting flatterers, those common pelts of courts, who are more dangerous to princes than the arms of their enemies. With this view he appointed a feltival, and made an incredible pompous banquet; to which he invited the greatest lords of his court, both Macedonians and Greeks, and most of the highest quality among the Persians. With these he fat down at table for some time; after which he withdrew. Upon this Cleon, one of his flatterers, began to speak; and expatiated very much on the praises of the king, as had before been N 6 agreed

r

g

t

agreed upon. He made a long detail of the high obligations they had to him; all which, he obferved, they might acknowledge and repay at a very eafy expence, merely with two grains of incense, which they should offer him as to a God, without the least fcruple, fince they believed him fuch. To this purpose he cited the example of the Perfians; and added, that in case the rest should not care to pay this justice to Alexander's merit, he himself was resolved to shew them the way, and to worship him in case he should return into the hall. But that all of them must do their duty; especially those who professed wisdom, and ought to serve the rest as an example of the veneration due to fo great a monarch. It appeared plainly that this speech was directed to Callisthenes. He was related to Aristotle, who had presented him to Alexander, his pupil, that he might attend upon that monarch in the war of Persia. He was considered, upon account of his wisdom and gravity, as the fittest person to give him fuch wholefome counfels as were most likely to preserve him from those excelles into which his youth and fiery temper might hurry him. This philosopher feeing that every one on this occasion continued in deep filence, and that the eyes of the whole affembly were fixed upon him, addressed himself to Cleon in the following words: " Had the king been present when thou madeft thy speech, none among us would have attempted to answer thee; for he himself would have interrupted thee, and not have fuffered thee to prompt him to assume the customs of Barbarians, in casting an odium on his person and glory, by fo fervile an adulation. But fince he is abfent, I will answer thee in his name. I consider Alexander as worthy of all the honours that can, be

T fa

fic

Ь

for the a rebe

for

ou

no mo gre cor

pre an that Car pon

Gre

ter

ferv in f who wha to b

ACCC

be paid a mortal; but there is a difference between the worship of the gods and that of men. The former includes temples, altars, prayers and facrifices; the latter is confined to commenda-

tions only, and awful respect.

f

5

o

0

y

n

10

n

g

U

t-

ec

ir

y .

b-

er

an be

"We falute the latter, and look upon it as glorious to pay them submission, obedience, and fidelity; but we adore the former. We institute festivals to their honour, and fing hymns and spiritual fongs to their glory. We must not therefore confound things, either by bringing down the gods to the condition of mortals, or by raising a mortal to the state of a god. Alexander would be justly offended should we pay to another perfon the homage due to his facred person only; ought we not to dread the indignation of the gods as much, should we bestow upon mortals the honour due to them alone? I am sensible that our monarch is vaftly superior to the rest; he is the greatest of kings, and the most glorious of all conquerors; but then be is a man, not a god. -The Greeks did not worship Hercules till after his death; and then not till the oracle had expressly commanded it. The Persians are cited as an example for our imitation; but how long is it that the vanquished have given law to the victor? Can we forget, that Alexander croffed the Hellefpont, not to subject Greece to Asia, but Asia to Greece?"

The deep silence which all the company obferved whilst Callishenes spoke was an indication, in some measure, of their thoughts. The king; who stood behind the tapestry all the time, heard whatever had passed. He therefore ordered Cleon to be told, that, without insisting any farther, he would only require the Persians to fall prostrate, according to their usual custom; a little after

which

which he came in, pretending he had been busied in some affair of importance. Immediately the Persians fell prostrate to adore him. Polysperchon, who stood near him, observing that one of them bowed fo low, that his chin touched the ground, bid him in a rallying tone of voice to strike harder. The king, offended at this joke, threw Polysperchon into prison. As for Callisthenes, the king determined to get rid of him, and therefore laid to his charge a crime of which he was no way guilty. Accordingly, he was thrown into a dungeon, loaded with irons, and the most grievous torments were inflicted on him, in order to extort a confession of guilt. But he infisted upon his innocence to the last, and expired in the midst of his tartures.

Nothing has reflected a greater dishonour on Alexander's memory than this unjust and cruel death of Callifthenes; and by this dreadful example he deprived all virtuous men of the opportunity of exhorting him to those things which were for his true interest. From that instant no one fooke with freedom in the council; even those who had the greatest love for the public good, and a personal affection for Alexander, thought themselves not obliged to undeceive him. After this, nothing was listened to but flattery, which gained fuch an ascendancy over that prince, as entirely depraved him, and justly punished him, for having facrificed to the wild ambition of having adoration paid him, the most virtuous. man about his person. " The murder of this philosopher," fays Seneca, "was a crime of fo heinous a nature, as entirely obliterates the glory of all his other actions."

SENEC. NAT. QUEST. lib. vi. c. 23.

DARIUS,

to

ti

to

tel

no

pa wh

for

fhir

it c

But

terr

wit

idle

regu

then

The

gage

their form

every as fo

tive 1

DARIUS having raised a prodigious army, all richly clothed, himself and whole court glittering with gold and precious stones, set out to meet Alexander the Great, near the city of Issus. There was at that time in the army of Darius one Caridemus, an Athenian, a man of great experience in war, who personally hated Alexander for having caused him to be banished from Athens. Darius, turning to this Athenian, asked, whether he believed him powerful enough to defeat his enemy? Caridemus, who had been brought up in the bosom of liberty, and forgetting that he was in a country of flavery, where to oppose the inclination of a prince is of the most dangerous consequence, replied as follows: " Poffibly, Sir, you may be displeased with my telling you the truth: but in case I do it not now, it will be too late hereafter. This mighty parade of war, this prodigious number of men, which has drained all the East, might indeed be formidable to your neighbours. Gold and purple thine in every part of your army, which is fo prodigiously splendid, that those who have not seen it could never form an idea of its magnificence. But the foldiers who compose the enemy's army, terrible to behold, and briffling in every part with arms, do not amuse themselves with such idle show. Their only care is to discipline in a regular manner their battalions, and to cover themselves close with their bucklers and pikes. Their phalanx is a body of infantry, which engages without flinching, and keeps fo close in their ranks, that the foldiers and their arms, form a kind of impenetrable work. In a word, every fingle man among them, the officers as well as foldiers, are so well trained up, and so attentive to the command of their leaders, that at the least

1

1

S

f

S

o

C

S,

least fignal they make every motion and evolution of the art of war. But that you may be perfuaded these Macedonians are not invited hither from the hopes of gaining gold and filver, know that this excellent discipline has subsisted hitherto by the fole aid and precepts of poverty. Are they hungry, they satisfy their appetites with any kind of food. Are they weary, they repose themfelves on the bare ground, and in the day-time are always on their feet. Do you imagine that the Thessalian cavalry, and that of Arcanania and Ætolia, who are all armed cap-a-pee, are to be repulfed by stones hurled from slings, and with sticks burned at the end? Such troops as are like themselves will be able to check their career; and fuccours must be provided from their country to oppose their bravery and experience. Send therefore thither all the useless gold and filver which I see here, and purchase formidable foldiers." Darius was naturally of a mild tracta. ble temper *; but good fortune will corrupt the most happy disposition. Few monarchs are resolute and courageous enough to withstand their own power, and to esteem a man who loves them fo well, as to contradict and displease them, in telling them the genuine truth. Darius, not having strength of mind sufficient for this, gave orders for dragging to execution a man who had fled to him for protection, was at that time his guest, and who gave him the best counsel that could have been proposed to him: however, as this cruel treatment could not filence Caridemus, he cried aloud with his usual freedom, " My avenger is at hand, the very man in epposition to

whom

of

fil

th

ed

ne

by

abl

pui

cra

foll

the

equ

gold

with

of t

Erat Dario mite et tractabile îngenium nis ctiam naturam plerumque fortuna corrumperet. Q. Cv a T.

whom I gave you counsel, and he will punish you for despising it. As for you, Darius, in whom sovereign power has wrought so sudden a change, you will teach posterity, that when once men abandon themselves to the delusions of fortune, she erases from their minds all the seeds of goodness implanted in them by nature." Darius soon repented his having put to death so valuable a person, and experienced, but too late, the truth of all he had told him.

Notwithstanding it is foreign to the design of this Collection, yet as the appearance made by Darius and his army was so extremely grand and pompous, an exact description of it may not be

disagreeable to some of my young readers.

.

e

.

.

n

n

it

12

d

is

at

25

5,

n-

to

am

m

It was a custom long used by the Persians never to fet out upon a march till after sun-rise, at which time the trumpet was founded for that purpose from the king's tent. Over this tent was exhibited to the view of the whole army the image of the fun fet in crystal. The order they obferved in their march was this: first, they carried filver altars, on which they lay fire, called by them facred and eternal; and thefe were followed by the magi, finging hymns, after the manner of their country. They were accompanied by three hundred and fixty-five youths, (agreeable to the number of days in a year) clothed in purple robes; after them came a chariot, confecrated to their god, drawn by white horses, and followed by a courfer of a prodigious fize, to whom they gave the name of the fun's horse; and the equeries were dreffed in white, each having a golden rod in his hand. Ten chariots, adorned with sculptures in gold and filver, followed after. Then marched a body of horse, composed of twelve nations, whose manners and customs

were various, and all armed in a different manner. Next advanced those whom the Persians called the immortals, amounting to ten thousand, who surpassed the rest of the Barbarians in the sumptuousness of their apparel. They all wore golden collars, were cloathed in robes of gold tiffue, with furtouts (having fleeves to them) quite covered with precious stones. Thirty paces from them followed those called the king's cousins or relations, to the number of fifteen thousand, in habits very much resembling those of women, and more remarkable for the vain pomp of their dress, than the glitter of their arms. Those called the doryphori came after; they carried the king's cloak, and walked before his chariot, in which he feemed to fit as on a high throne. This chariot was enriched on both? fides with images of the gods, in gold and filver; and from the middle of the yoke, which was covered with jewels, rose two statues a cubit in height; the one representing war, the other peace, having a golden eagle between them, with wings extended, as ready to take its flight. But nothing could equal the magnificence of the king. He was clothed in a vest of purple, striped with filver, and over it a long robe glittering all over with gold and precious stones, that represented two falcons rushing from the clouds and pecking at one another. Around his waist he wore a golden girdle, after the manner of women, whence his fcymitar hung, the fcabbard of which flamed all over with gems. On his head he wore a tiara or mitre, round which was a fillet of blue, mixed with white. On each fide of him walked two hundred of his nearest relations, followed by ten thousand slaves and pikemen, whose pikes were adorned with filver,

de

of

ft

be

an

he

W

ly,

ha

to

ho

and tipped with gold; and, laftly, thirty thoufand infantry, who composed the rear-guard: these were followed by the king's horses (four hundred in number) all which were led. About one hundred, or an hundred and twenty paces from them, came Syfigambis, Darius's mother; feated on a chariot, and his confort on another, with the feveral female attendants of both queens riding on horseback. Afterwards came fifteen large chariots, in which were the king's children, and those who had the care of their education, with a band of eunuchs, who are to this day in great esteem with those nations. Then marched the concubines to the number of three hundred and fixty, in the equipage of queens, followed by fix hundred mules, and three hundred camels, which carried the king's treasure, and were guarded by a great body of archers. After these came the wives of the crown-officers, and of the greatest lords of the court; then the futlers and fervants of the army, feated also in chariots. In the rear were a body of light-armed troops, with their commanders, who closed the whole.

Would not any one believe that this was the description of a tournament rather than the march of an army? Can it be imagined that princes possessed of the least reason would have been so stupid, as to incorporate with their forces so cumbersome a train of women, princesses, concubines, and domestics of both sexes. But Darius, at the head of six hundred thousand men, and surrounded with this mighty pomp, prepared for himself only, fancied he was great, and rose in the idea he had formed of himself; yet should we reduce him to his just proportion, and his personal worth, how little would he appear!

Q. CURT. ROLL. ANT. HIST. lib. vii. p. 145.

PLATO was descended from an ancient and illustrious family, possessed of a considerable estate, and univerfally admired as the profoundest scholar of his age: but neither his birth, fortune, wisdom, nor learning, could protect him from the resentments of Dionysius, tyrant of Syracuse, for being a little too free with him. Dionyfius, being charmed with the character of Plato the Divine, for so he was generally stiled, expressed a great inclination to have fome conversation with him. The philosopher, then about forty years of age, paid the tyrant a visit. The liberty however which he took in discoursing on the subject of tyranny, and the arguments he used to perfuade the king to divest himself of his despotic power, had like to have cost him dear; his death, in all probability, would have proved the confequence, had not his friends Dion and Aristomenes pleaded hard in his behalf. Though the tyrant, indeed, through their intercession, spared his life, yet he shewed his resentment so far, that he delivered him up to one Polides, a Lacedemonian ambassador, at that time resident at Dionysius's court, with express orders for his being fold as a flave. This ambaffador foon after transported him to Ægina, and there executed the tyrant's commission. Very happy it was for poor Plato that one Anniceres, a native of Cyrene, happened at that time to be in the island. This perfon paid down the fum demanded for the philofopher; and took the first opportunity of fending him back to Athens, and restoring him to his

Dionysius being informed that Plato was once more at Athens in a state of freedom, contrary to his expectation, was under some apprehension that Plato would study some way or other to revenge t

V

y

wenge the infult and indignity offered him. He wrote therefore a very complaifant letter to him, wherein he, in effect, though not in direct terms, defired he would excuse the treatment he had met with, and infinuated it was with pleasure he heard of his residing again among his friends. Plato sent a very cold answer to the tyrant, which was to this effect, viz. That he need not give himself any great concern about what had passed; for his thoughts were so much taken up with the charms of philosophy, that he had no time to spare in the gratification of any private resentment.

MARTIN'S LIVES, &c.

FRIENDSHIP.

SENTIMENTS.

The only things which can render friendthip fure and lasting are, virtue, purity of manners, an elevated soul, and a perfect integrity of heart.

It is highly proper that we should distinguish the friend from the companion. A conformity of taste for pleasure, and for any thing besides virtue, may constitute a club; but cannot make a society of friends. That table-companion, who, while he holds his glass, seems to glow with such cordial friendship, if trusted with a secret on which even your honour depends, will thence take occasion to be merry at your expence, and you will soon, by his means, be rallied, abused,

and affronted: deliver up your interest to him. he will facrifice it to his own. After this you complain that you have been betrayed by a friend; when it was only by a man who frequently eat and drank with you, and joined in the same diverfions.

Neither should we confound the relation with the friend. We are connected with the first by necessary ties, which reach not the heart; while the other is united to us by the stronger chain of a voluntary engagement, the effect of a perfect fympathy. It is a free and deliberate choice which conciliates friends; but relations are derived from nature.

Gratitude itself is not friendship. We are affected with the generofity of our benefactor; we take a pleasure in letting him see that we are senfible of our obligations; and we addently defire to have the power of proving this by real services: yet, at the same time, it is possible that we may be far from liking either his temper, his character,

or his conduct.

Friendship is a difinterested affection, founded only on efteem, and of all the paffions most nearly resembles love; nor is there the least difference, if we suppose this last independent of the sex of the person beloved. If Platonic love is not a mere chimera, it is nothing else but friendship, which is neither increased nor diminished by the difference of fex of the two friends.

The first rule in the choice of a friend, is not to love him before you know him: almost at first fight we may know if a man be of quick or flow parts, if he be gay or ferious, clownish or polite, talkative or referved, witty or stupid; we see almost all this in his eyes, in his attitude, in his gestures, and in his discourse; but we cannot so

d

W

b

P

Ca

rit

fh

ra

w

the

rar

ftr:

rać

but

frie

the

arif

can

easily discover whether he has virtue and probity. It requires more time to be certain with regard to this point; and till we are as well assured of it, as it is possible for us to be, we ought not prodigally to bestow upon him, from equivocal appearances, the precious title of friend. Are we at last convinced that he deserves it, then there must be no reserve; we ought to enter with him into an intercourse of sentiments, of tastes, pleafures, and interests.

Friendship is a kind of marriage, which establishes between two friends a mutual intimacy and

perfect correspondence.

The next rule, which is not less important, is to choose him only from the society of the good and virtuous. The most long-lived plants are not those that grow the fastest; thus it is with friendship: that is commonly the most firm and durable which grows up but flowly; while that which is hastily contracted is more liable to be diffolved. Lovers of virtue should have none but virtuous men for their friends; and on this point the proof ought principally to turn: because where there is no virtue, there is no security that our honour, confidence, and friendship will not be betrayed and abused. In general, they suffer most from pretended friendship who least deserve to suffer. It is very rare for the honest heart to prove distrustful; and more rare still for him not to be deceived, who is a stranger to suspicion. There are men of a chas racter so open and generous that there is no one but would be a gainer by making them their friends; but when these contract a friendship they risk more than others: for so many advantages arise from aspiring after their esteem, that they can never be certain that it is not courted with a

view to interest; and a self-interested friend is never a true one. It is to these upright and sincere hearts that I especially direct my counsels on friendship, for what matters it if deceivers

are deceived?

The necessary appendages of friendship are confidence and benevolence. The purse and the heart ought to be open to a friend; and in no case can we shut them, except in such as will justify our having no longer any regard for him. And, indeed, we run no hazard in trusting to a well chosen friend, either our secret or our strongbox, for we are certain that he will use them

both with discretion.

Confidence produces two effects; the one is fuch a perfect reliance on the prudence, the probity, the constancy, and affection of the person beloved as prevents every injurious suspicion: the other effect, which is indeed a natural consequence of such a reliance, is that openness and unreserve with which two friends disclose their most intimate sentiments, their thoughts, their projects, and, in a word, every thing in which either the one or the other may appear concerned; and this frequently extends even to trisses: because, between friends, trisses themselves become interesting.

Nothing ought to be concealed but the fecrets

of another friend.

As to the benevolence which friendship inspires, it also produces two effects; indulgence and good

offices.

Such faults only as are inconfishent with the fincerity of friendship, ought to be unpardonable: overlook in your friend all the faults in which his heart is not concerned, all those which do not prove that his affection for you is extinguished.

ish good to le mot

rend

him

T that one (posiil what Ende them thus vent licacy blige theref feem t be, it duity 2 avarice tions friend be fine advice him, b and fer tirely r adorn h will fet

VoL.

To break with a friend, to betray or infult him, are the only faults which friendship cannot

pardon.

ts

he

e :

115

ot

To

Though friendship hath nothing in it of a selfish nature, yet it is pleased with kindness and good offices; these are to friends what caresses are to lovers; not reasons for beginning to love, but motives to love more affectionately: like a breath of wind, which, though it produces not the same, renders it more ardent.

There are so many ways of obliging a friend, that in what lituation foever we find him, some one of these is always practicable: seize, therefore, every opportunity that offers, and, if it be possible, wait not till he himself tells you in what instances it is in your power to serve him. Endeavour to know his wants, and provide for them before he himself has perceived them; and thus he will always be ready to foresee and prevent yours. Have a regard however to the delicacy of your friend, for you may perhaps difoblige through a defire to oblige too much; cover, therefore, your services with appearances that may feem to dispense with his gratitude. However this be, it is much better to offend by too much affiduity and bounty, than to confine yourfelf through avarice, or want of affection, to barren protestations of friendship. But would you give your friend a proof of friendship as strong as it is rare, be fincere with him in all your discourse: let the advice you give him, the remonstrances you make him, be the faithful expressions of your thoughts and sentiments. Dare to shew him truth entirely naked; or if through condescension you adorn her with some clothing, let it be such as will fet off her beauties without disguising them. VOL. I.

The difficulty is not fo great to die for a friend, as to find a friend worth dying for.

EXAMPLES.

AIUS GRACCHUS, who was the idol of the Roman people, having carried his regard for the plebeians fo far as to draw on himself the resentment of the nobility, an open rupture enfued. The conful Opinius, who espoused the cause of the latter, feized a post which commanded the city. Gracchus, and Fulvius his friend, with a confused multitude, took possession of Mount-Aventine; so that the two extremities of Rome, to the east and west, were like two camps. Overtures of peace were made; but not being accepted, a battle enfued, in which the conful meeting with a more vigorous opposition than he expected, proclaimed an amnesty for all those who should lay down their arms, and, at the same time, set a price on the heads of Gracchus and Fulvius, promifing to give their weight in gold to any one who should bring them to him. This proclamation had the defired effect; the populace flipped away one by one, and, deferting their leaders, returned filently to their own houses. Fulvius, by the vigilance of the confular party, was taken and beheaded. As for Gracchus, he would have taken refuge in the temple of Diana; but Licinius Crassus, his brother-in-law, and Pomponius, a Roman knight, who attended him, advised him to make his escape from thence. He followed their advice, and passing through the centre of the city, got to the bridge Sublicius, where his enemies, who purfued him close, would have overtaken and feized him, if his two friends, with as much intrepidity and resolution as Horatius

ratiu plac the e life, defer troop but, bers, pired defen a fact ordere as oth ed hin flave, himfel plunge with h ing ov bracing body, withou

AFT
Anthon
triumvir
the latte
Lucilius
observing
notice of
directly
and save
his own
Brutus w
cians cam

receivin

Gracch

he

It-

d.

of

he

at-

ne,

ered.

ith

ed,

uld

ius,

one ela-

dip-

lea-

·w-

was

but

om-

He

CIUS,

vould

ends

Ho-

ratius

ratius Cocles had formerly exerted in the fame place, had not opposed their fury; but they saw the danger he was in, and determined to fave his life, even at the expence of their own. They the confular defended the bridge against all troops, till Gracchus was out of their reach: but, at length, being overpowered by numbers, and covered with wounds, they both expired on the bridge which they had so valiantly defended. In the mean while Gracchus fled to a facred wood, dedicated to the furies, and there ordered a generous flave, by name Euphorus, or as others call him, Philostratus, who had attended him, to put an end to his life. The faithful flave, refolving not to outlive his mafter, stabbed himself with the same dagger which he had plunged into the breaft of Gracchus, and expired with him. Others tell us, that Gracchus, being overtaken by his purfuers, Euphorus, embracing his mafter, covered him with his own body, so that the enemies could not hurt him without first killing the faithful slave, who, after receiving many wounds, breathed his last over Gracchus, whom the rabble dispatched.

AFTER the fecond battle of Philippi, between Anthony and Octavianus, two of the Roman triumvirs, and Brutus, which proved fatal to the latter, and indeed to the liberty of Rome, one Lucilius Lucinus, an intimate friend of Brutus, observing a body of Thracian horse taking no notice of any other in their pursuit, but making directly towards Brutus, resolved to stop them, and save the life of his general at the hazard of his own. Accordingly, without acquainting Brutus with his design, he halted till the Thracians came up and surrounded him; then he cri-

0 2

PLUT. IN GRACCH.

ed

ed out, "I am Brutus;" and begging quarter. defired they would carry him to Anthony, pretending that he feared Octavianus. The Thracians, overjoyed with their prey, and thinking themselves happy, immediately detached some of their own body to acquaint Anthony with their good fortune; and, in the mean time, giving over the purfuit, returned to the field of battle with their prisoner. The report being spread in an instant all over the army, that Brutus was taken, and that the Thracians were bringing him alive to Anthony, both foldiers and officers flocked together from all parts to fee him. Some pitied his misfortunes, others accused him of a meannels unbecoming his former glory, for fuffering himself, out of too much love of life, to be a prey to barbarians. As for Anthony, he was not a little concerned at this adventure, being quite at a loss in what manner he should receive, and how he should treat his illustrious captive; but he was foon delivered from his uneafiness; for as the Thracians drew near, he knew the prisoner, who had passed himself upon the Thracians for Brutus, and now addressing the triumvir with a generous confidence : "Be affured, Anthony," faid he, "that no enemy either has or ever shall take Marcus Brutus alive: forbid it, ye gods, that fortune should ever prevail so much above virtue! But let him be discovered dead or alive, he will certainly be found in fuch a ftate a is worthy of him. As for me, I have deliver ed myself up to fave him, and am now ready to fuffer whatever torments you think proper to inflict upon me, without demanding or expecting any quarter."

Anthony, wonderfully taken with the fidelity virtue, and generofity, of Lucilius, turned to the Thracians, now fenfible of, and enraged at the dilap

tha you an I w Bru but fuch ener ciliu

his f

N and betw one (Rom and of the and h tafte -vernn pio to Læliu friend eloque fo inte us, cc are no having friend respect of co

a tranc

ter,

re-

ra-

ing

e of

heir

ing

ittle

d in

Was

ging

cers

ome

of a fuf-

, to

, he

ture,

ould

rious

s un-

, he

upon

g the

ured,

as of

it, ye

much

ead or

ate as

liver

ready

per to

ecting

delity

to the

at their

perceive, my fellow-foldiers, that you are concerned and full of refentment for having been thus imposed upon by Lucilius: but, be assured, that you have met with a booty better than that you have sought for; you have been in search of an enemy, and you have brought me a friend. I was truly at a loss how I should have treated Brutus, if you had brought him to me alive; but of this I am sure, that it is better to have such a man as Lucilius our friend than our enemy." Having thus spoken, he embraced Lucilius, and commended him to the care of one of his friends.

PLUT. IN BRUTO.

NEVER, perhaps, was there a more fincere and elegant friendship than that which sublisted between Scipio and Lælius. The former was one of the greatest generals and best of men that Rome ever produced; the other for his probity and prudence was distinguished by the surname of the Wife. They were almost of the same age, and had the fame inclination, benevolence of mind, tafte for learning of all kinds, principles of government, and zeal for the public good. . If Setpio took place in point of military glory (though Lælius did not want merit even of that kind) his friend had, perhaps, the fuperiority in respect of eloquence: but let us hear Lælius himself upon fo interesting a subject. " As for me," says Lælius, " of all the gifts of nature or fortune, there are none, I think, comparable to the happiness of having Scipio for my friend. I found in our friendship a perfect conformity of sentiments in respect to public affairs, an inexhaustible fund of counsels and supports in private life, with a tranquillity and delight not to be expressed. I never

never gave Scipio the least offence to my knowledge, nor ever heard a word escape him that did not please me. We had but one house, and one table at our common expence, the frugality of which was equally the taste of both: for war, in travelling, in the country, we were always together. I do not mention our studies, and the attention of us both always to learn something; this was the employment of all our leisure hours, removed from the sight and commerce of the world."

Is there any thing comparable to a friendship like that which Lælius has just described? What a consolation is it to have a second-self, to whom we have nothing secret, and into whose heart we may pour out our own with perfect effusion. Could we taste prosperity so fensibly, if we had no one to share in our joy with us? And what a relief is it in adversity to have a friend still more as-

fected with it than ourselves."

What highly exalts the value of the friendship we speak of, was its not being sounded at all upon interest, but solely upon esteem for each other's virtues. "What occasion," says Lælius, "could Scipio have of me? Undoubtedly none, nor I of him. But my attachment to him was the effect of my high esteem and admiration of his virtues; and his to me from the favourable idea he had of my character and manners. This friendship encreased afterwards on both sides, by habit and commerce. We both indeed derived great advantages from it, but these were not our view when we began to love each other."

DE AMICIT. 22. 30.

Nothing

a fr do the cipl man form of v fay mul

V of S pern mily toril on th one t equa ditio the p as fee Dam king action drew Pythi lation tyrant was t tue, i try, a invent upon

a firm possibl

Quid dulcius, quam habere quicum audeas sic loqui, et tecum? Quis esset tantus fructus in prosperis rebus, nisi haberes qui illis seque ac tu ipse, gauderet? Adversas vero serre difficile esset sine esqui illas etiam gravius quam tu, ferret.

-wo

did

one

v of

in

ge-

at-

this

OV-

, :

hip

rom

we

ion.

no

re-

af-

hip

pon

er's

uld

r I

ef-

vir-

he

nd-

abit

reat

iew

30.

um?

illis

1e co

ing

Nothing upon earth can be so desirable as such a friendship as we have now described; but in vain do we seek for it among the ignorant, the vain, the selfish, or men of loose and profligate principles; for we shall soon be ashamed of loving a man whom we cannot esteem. Pure friendship is something, which none can truly taste, but those of warm passions and a refined genius: such may say with Ovid, nos duo turba sumus, we two are a multitude.

WHEN Damon was fentenced by Dionylius of Syracuse to die on a certain day, he begged permission, in the interim, to retire to his own country, to fet the affairs of his disconsolate family in order. This the tyrant intended peremptorily to refuse, by granting it, as he conceived, on the impossible conditions of his procuring some one to remain as holtage for his return, under, equal forfeiture of life. Pythias heard the conditions, and did not wait for an application upon the part of Damon; he instantly offered himself as fecurity for his friend, which, being accepted, Damon was immediately fet at liberty. The king and all the courtiers were aftonished at this action; and therefore when the day of execution drew near, his majesty had the curiosity to visit Pythias in his confinement. After some converfation on the subject of friendship, in which the tyrant delivered it as his opinion that felf-interest was the fole mover of human actions; as for virtue, friendship, benevolence, love of one's country, and the like, he looked upon them as terms invented by the wife to keep in awe and impose upon the weak. "My lord," faid Pythias, with a firm voice and noble aspect, " I would it were possible that I might suffer a thousand deaths, ra-0 4

V

ri

V

tŀ

01

er

fa

pr

de

to

m

th

ke

liti

diff

no

COL

tou

asc

par

que

and

Go

ther than my friend should fail in any article of his honour. He cannot fail therein, my lord: I am as confident of his virtue, as I am of my own But I pray, I befeech the gods, to preserve the life and integrity of my Damon together: oppose him, ye winds, prevent the eagerness and impatience of his honourable endeavours, and fuffer him not to arrive, till by my death I have redeemed a life a thousand times of more consequence, of more value, than my own: more estimable to his lovely wife, to his precious little innocents, to his friends, to his country. O leave me not to die the worst of deaths in my Damon." Dionyfius was awed and confounded by the dignity of these sentiments, and by the manner in which they were uttered: he felt his heart struck by a flight sense of invading truth; but it served rather to perplex than undeceive him. The fatal day arrived. Pythias was brought forth, and walked amidst the guards with a serious, but fatisfied air, to the place of execution. Dionyfius was already there; he was exalted on a moving throne, that was drawn by fix white horses, and fat penfive and attentive to the prisoner. Pythias came, he vaulted lightly on the scaffold, and beholding for fome time the apparatus of his death, he turned with a placid countenance, and addressed the spectators: " My prayers are heard," he cried, "the gods are propitious; you know, my friends, that the winds have been contrary till yesterday. Damon could not come, he could not conquer impossibilities; he will be here tomorrow, and the blood which is flied to-day, shall have ransomed the life of my friend. O could I erase from your bosoms every doubt, every mean suspicion, of the honour of the man for whom I am about to fuffer, I shall go to my death

wn

ge-

er-

urs,

h I

ore

ous

try.

my

ded

the

his

th;

rth,

but

ny-

nofes, ner.

old,

his

and

rd,"

y till

ould

to-

day,

very

for

my

leath

U

death even as I would to my bridal. Be it fufficient in the mean time, that my friend will be found noble, that his truth is unimpeachable, that he will speedily prove it, that he is now on his way, hurrying on, accusing himself, the adverse elements, and the gods; but I haste to prevent his speed: executioner, to your office." As he pronounced the last words, a buz began to rife among the remotest of the people; a distant voice was heard, the crowd caught the words, and stop, stop the execution, was repeated by the whole affembly: a man came at full speed; the throng gave way to his approach: he was mounted on a fleed of foam: in an instant he was off his horse, on the scaffold, and held Pythias straitly embraced. "You are safe," he cried, "you are safe, my friend, my beloved friend, the gods be praised you are safe. I now have nothing but death to suffer, and am delivered from the anguish of those reproaches which I gave myself, for having endangered a life fo much dearer than my own." Pale, cold, and half-speechless in the arms of his Damon, Pythias replied in broken accents.-" Fatal haste !- Cruel impatience ! -What envious powers have wrought impossibilities in your favour?—But I will not be wholly disappointed.—Since I cannot die to fave, I will not survive you." Dionysius heard, beheld, and considered all with aftonishment. His heart was touched, he wept, and leaving his throne, he "Live, live, ye incomascended the scatfold. parable pair!" he cried, " ye have borne unquestionable testimony to the existence of virtu:! and that virtue equally evinces the existence of a God to reward it. Live happy, live renowned; and, O! form me by your precepts, as ye have in-0.5. vited.

vited me by your example, to be worthy of the participation of so sacred a friendship."

CIC. DE OFFICIIS, lib. iii. n. 43. THE FOOL OF QUALITY.

. Tade . Many son, bear your many diset

G A M I N G.

es majora such as patricipad at the Month course of the s

inalida i plenie bilak. Kase w on zakoskiški

SENTIMENTS.

OVE of gaming corrupts the best principles in the world: like a quickfand, it swallows up a man in a moment.

How many thousands have been ruined by gaming? yet you fay very composedly, you cannot live without it : frivolous excuse! Is there any violent and shameful passion which may not use the fame language? Would any one be allowed to fay, he cannot live without murders, rapes, and robberies? Is gaming without confideration or intermission, where you aim at the total ruin of your adverfary, where you are transported with infolence at winning, or thrown into despair by lofing; where, inflamed by avarice, you expose on a card or dye, your own, your wife's, and your children's fortunes. Is this allowable? Is this the sport you cannot live without? and yet are there not often worse consequences than these at play? When entirely ftripped, when clothes and furniture have been converted into gamingmoney, you fee your family in unpitied wretchedness. The frequent duels I omit. I allow no body

de mu fel

is t oth du the

equ cor fon is g the boo imp

con

I 7

V

body to be a knave, but I allow a knave to play deep. I forbid it in an honest man. There is much folly, there is wickedness, in exposing one's self to a great loss.

There is one affliction which is lasting, and that is the loss of an estate; time, which alleviates all others, sharpens this; we feel it every moment during the course of our lives, continually missing

the fortune we have loft.

All play-debts must be paid in specie, or by an equivalent. The man that plays beyond his income pawns his estate: the woman must find out something else to mortgage when her pin-money is gone: the husband has his lands to dispose of; the wise her person. Now when the semale body is once dipped, if the creditor be very importunate, I leave my reader to consider the consequences.

The love of cards let floth infuse; The love of money foon enfues: The strong defire shall ne'er decay, Who plays to win, shall win to play: The breast, where Love had plann'd his reign. Shall burn unquench'd with luft of gain; And all the charms that wit can boast In dreams of bitter luck be loft. Thus, neither innocent nor gay, The useless hours shall fleet away; While time o'erlooks the trivial strife, And scoffing, shakes the sands of life, Till the wan maid, whose early bloom The vigils of quadrille consume, Exhausted by the pangs of play, To lust and av'rice falls a prey.

EXAMPLES.

MIRA was the only daughter of a nobleman, who had bravely ferved his country; and his estate being but just sufficient to provide for his fons, Mira had her education under an aunt, who afterwards left her fifty thousand pounds. The old lady was what we call a very good fort of a woman, but being very infirm, she led, in Mr. Pope's words, "an old age of cards;" and Mira, being her darling, the always made one of the set. By this she contracted an early love for play, which at first disguised itself under the plaufible appearances of willingness to oblige her company, and doing fomewhat to pass the time: but when Mira became mistress of herself and fortune, the found this passion so strongly confirmed, that it gained an absolute ascendency over her mind; though in all other respects she was frugal, prudent, and virtuous. Her husband, who fills a place by which he has opportunities of knowing very fecret transactions, loves her to distraction; and she has every indulgence that fortune or nature can bestow. Her passion, however, for play led her fome time ago into a fet, of which Count Crib was one; and fhe loft five hundred pounds. The frequent demands of that kind she had made upon her husband, and the many folemn promises she had given not to renew them, rendered it worse than death for her to apply to him; yet the money, be the consequence ever so disagreeable, nay, fatal, must be obtained. The count is a fecret agent for the enemies of this county, who spare for no money to procure intelligence. Though every way difguftful

u

ir

P

th

di

ti

th

b

C

ar

uf

hu

fu

re

5

t,

of

n

d

of

or

ne

ze

ne If

ly

cy

he

d,

es

to

at

n,

a

oft

of

nd

to

for

n-

be

he

ey

if-

ful

gustful and disagreeable, yet his readiness to be in all parties at play, and his being always well furnished with money, renders him agreeable to what is called the very best company, though they both know and call him a spy and a sharper.

The count, who has great experience in diftreffes of that kind, faw that of the lovely Mira. and knew he could make it worth his while to relieve her. He pretended to enter with her upon a tête-a-tête game at piquet, and throwing up the cards all of a fudden, he fwore he was picking her pocket, because she did not mind her game, and that he was fure fomewhat was the matter with her. "But, faith," continued he, " I am not myfelf in a good cue for play, I am d-y uneasy; I would give five hundred pounds with all my heart-" Mira, in her turn was equally. impatient to know the count's diffress; and at last she learned, that he could get a thousand pounds bet with lord Mattadore upon a certain destination of great importance; but he did not know what fide to take, or how to play his money. Mira had good sense enough to see through the villain's defign; but the dear delight of being again fet up in play, stifled within her all confideration of duty, love, and loyalty; the feveral times traversed the room in a musing posture, but the struggle was foon over, and, in short, the bargain was struck. She was to procure the count authentic intelligence of the destination. and he in return was to make her a present of five hundred pounds.

Mira, upon her return home, affected an unusual gaiety; and what gave vast pleasure to her husband, was that having invited some friends to sup, the card-tables were early removed, and the remaining part of the evening was dedicated to

cheerful conversation. The unsuspecting Hortensio, for that was the husband's name, went to bed, and falling to fleep more profoundly than usual, Mira seized the golden opportunity of transcribing from his pocket-book, which lay upon a bureau, in an adjacent closet, a paper which contained all, and more than the count wanted to know. In the afternoon, dinner being over, and her husband abroad, under pretence of walking in St. James's-park, the got into an hackney-chair, and hurried to the place of affignation with the welcome intelligence to the count. He could not believe his own good fortune when he read it, and being a thorough bred villain, he resolved to seal his correspondence with the beautiful agent with more tender engagements than those of money. Though Mira loathed and detested him, yet the golden bait, which he dangled in her eyes, and which was to restore her to the comforts of her foul, proved at last irrelistible. She plunged confcious of her crime into perdition, and is now undone. She has got in her pocket the wages of her double perfidy, while her passion for play will soon bring her into circumstances that will oblige her to repeat her crime; and a few months will extinguish the remains of that modesty, and those sentiments that gave dignity to her beauty, and loveliness to her persections. Such are the effects of a passion for gaming!

Dorinda, cheerful, young, and gay,
Brilliant at balls, at park, and play;
Blest with a free engaging air;
In short, entirely debonnaire:
Shall I relate,—excuse the truth—
That bane of misled heedless youth,

Gaming!

Gaming! had quite engross'd her mind;
To not a vice beside inclin'd.
Oft would she melancholy sit,
No partner near for dear piquet!

At last a cruel spoiler came, Deep in the mysteries of the game, A fon of Mars, with brazen face, Furnished with impudence and lace; Yet could he fawn, and feem'd fo mild, That innocence was fure beguil'd. Her intimacy foon he gains: She feem'd a prize deserving pains; Cards, after nonsense, came in course; By fap he furer works than force. The table fet—the game begins, The captain foon her money wins; She can't desift; loses and frets; Her brilliant necklace then she bets; Would save her watch, but can't resist, A miniature can scarce be mist. At last both watch and trinkets go A prey to the devouring foe! Nay, more (if fame doth tell us true) She loft her diamond buckles too! Her bracelet next became his prize, And in his hat the treasure lies. Upon her virtue next he treats, And honour's facred name repeats! Then swears with hand upon his breaft, That without her he can't be bleft; Plies her, with unremitting pains, T'exchange her virtue for his gains.

Shame now with scarlet dyes her face; He triumphs over her disgrace; Soon turns to jest her scruples nice; In brief, she falls a sacrifice! So some fair flower its charms displays
Conspicuous to the solar rays;
Pride of the garden where it grows,
Guiltless and unsuspecting where it blows,
Till some soul reptile under ground,
The root approaches, fair and sound:
From noxious bite the flower declines,
And all its beauteous tints resigns;
Its verdure sades, it droops its head
From cause unseen the plant is dead.

Spoil'd of her virtue in her prime,
The dread of shame succeeds the crime;
Lost to the hopes of earthly joy,
Rage and despair her mind destroy.
Dorinda—gentle, hapless maid!
Berest of Reason's timely aid,
From consciousness, from Scandal's rod,
Rous'd, without summons to her God!
Ye fair, if happiness ye prize,
Be warn'd, shun gaming, and be wise.

THE late colonel Daniel, who took great pleafure in giving advice to young officers, guiding them in their military functions, the management of their pay, &c. Whenever he was upon this article of Gaming, he used always to tell the following story of himself, as a warning to others, and to shew that a little resolution may conquer this abfurd passion. In queen Anne's wars he was an enfign in the English army then in Spain: but he was so absolutely possessed by this evil, that all duty, and every thing elfe that prevented his gratifying his darling passion, was to him most grievous : he scarcely allowed himself time for rest; or if he flept, his dreams presented packs of cards to his eyes, and the rattling of dice to his ears: -his

Se

a

bi

at

OU

Su!

the

-his meals were neglected, or if he attended them, he looked upon that as so much lost time; fwallowed his meat with precipitance, and hurried to the dear gaming-table again. In one word, he was a professed gamester. For some time, fortune was his friend: and he was fo fuccessful, that he has often spread his winnings on the ground, and rolled himself on them, in order that it might be faid of him, " he wallowed in gold." Such was his life for a confiderable time; but as he hath often faid, and I dare fay every confiderate man will join with him, " it was the most miserable part of it."-After some time he was ordered on the recruiting duty, and at Barcelona he raised one hundred and fifty recruits for the regiment; though this was left entirely to his ferjeant, that he might be more at leifure to attend to his darling paffion. After some changes of good and ill-luck, fortune declared so openly against him, that in one unlucky run, he was totally stript of the last farthing. In this diffress he applied to a captain of the same regiment with himself, for a loan of ten guineasa which was refused with this speech, "What! lend my money to a professed gamester! No, Sir, I must be excused: for of necessity I must lose either my money or my friend; I therefore choose to keep my money." With this taunting refusal he retired to his lodging, where he threw himfelf on the bed, to lay himself and his forrows to a momentary rest, during the heat of the day. A bug, gnat, or fome fuch vermin happening to bite him, he awoke; when his melancholy fituation immediately presented itself to him. out money! and no prospect how to get any to subfift himself and his recruits to the regiment, then at a great distance from him; and should

ng ent

olrs, uer he

n: hat

oft ft;

rds rs:

they defert for want of their pay, he must be anfwerable for it; and he could expect nothing but cashiering, for disappointing the queen's service. -He had no friend, for he whom he had efteemed fo had not only refused to lend him money, but had added taunts to his refusal. He had no acquaintance there! and strangers he knew would not let him have so large a sum as was anfwerable to his real necessity. This naturally led him to reflect feriously on what had induced him to commence gamester, and this he presently perceived was idleness. He had now found the cause, but the cure was still wanting : how was that to be effected so as to prevent a relapse? Something must be done; some method must be pursued so effectually to employ his time, as to prevent his having any to throw away at gaming. It then occurred to him, that the adjutancy of the regiment was to be disposed of, and this he determined to purchase, as a post the most likely to find him: a fufficient and laudable way of passing his time. He had letters of credit to draw for what fum he pleased for his promotion in the army; but not to throw away idly, or to encourage his extravagancy. This was well: but the main difficulty remained, and he must get to the regiment before he could take any steps towards the intended purchase, or draw for the sum to make it with. While he was endeavouring to fall upon fome expedient to extricate himself out of this dilemma, his friend, who had refused him in the morning, came to pay him a visit. After a very cool reception on the colonel's fide, the other began by asking him, what steps he intended to take to relieve himself from the anxiety he plainly saw he was in? The colonel then told him all that he had thought upon that head, and the resolution he had

had made of purchasing the adjutancy as soon as he could join the regiment : his friend then getting up and embracing him, faid, " My dear Daniel, I refused you in the morning in that abrupt manner in order to bring you to a sense of the dangerous fituation you were in, and to make you reflect feriously on the folly of the way of life you had got into. I heartily rejoice that it has had the defired effect. Purfue the laudable refolution you have made, for be affured that IDLENESS AND GAMING ARE THE RUIN OF YOUTH. My interest, advice, and purse, are now at your command: there, take it, and pleafe yourfelf with what is necessary to subfift yourself and recruits to the regiment." This presently brought the colonel off the bed; and this afternoon's behaviour entirely obliterated the harshness of his friend's morning refusal: he now viewed him in the agreeable light of a fincere friend, and for ever after esteemed, and found him such. In short, the colonel set out with his recruits for the regiment, where he gained great applause for his fuccess, which as well as his commission, he had well nigh loft by one morning's folly : he immediately folicited for, and purchased, the adjutancy; and from that day forward never touched cards or dice, but, as they ought to be used, merely for diversion, or to unbend the mind after too close an attention to serious affairs.

FRIENDLY ADVICE TO OFFICERS.

erorge British is a mag more ful that whom would addited to the that it graveness a demonstra-

GENEROSITY.

SENTIMENTS.

NE great reason why men practise generosity so little in the world, is their finding so little there: generosity is catching, and if so many men escape it, it is in a great degree from the same reason that countrymen escape the small-pox, because they meet with no one to give it them,

How seldom is generosity perfect and pure? How often do men give because it throws a certain inferiority on those who receive, and a superiority on themselves?

We are generally obliging and serviceable to others, in proportion as they do not want the

favour.

True generofity is a duty as indispensably necessary as those imposed upon us by law. It is a rule imposed upon us by reason, which should be the sovereign law of a rational being. But this generosity does not consist in obeying every impulse of humanity, in sollowing blind passion for our guide, and in impairing our circumstances by present benefactions which may render us incapable of suture ones, or doing justice where it is due.

EXAMPLES.

SIR George Brilliant is a man whose greatness of soul the whole world admires; his generosity is such that it prevents a demand, and saves
the

the receiver the trouble and confusion of a request. His liberality also does not oblige more by its greatness than by his inimitable grace in giving. Sometimes he even distributes his bounties to strangers, and has been known to do good offices to those who professed themselves his enemies. All the world are unanimous in praise of his generosity: there is only one fort of people who complain of his conduct——his creditors. Sir George does not pay his debts. He is told that his baker asks a debt of fifty pounds, and that an acquaintance in distress solicits the same sum; he gives it without hesitation to the latter.

THE conduct of the war against the Falisci being committed to the care of Camillus, the Roman dictator, he besieged Falerii, their capital city, and furrounded it with lines; but at fo great a distance from the walls, that there was sufficient room for the besieged to take the air without danger. The Falisci had brought from Greece the custom of committing all their children to the care of one man, who was to instruct them in all the branches of polite literature, to take them out a walking with him, and fee them perform the exercises proper for their age. The children had used often to walk with their master without the walls of the city before the fiege; and the fears of an enemy, who kept quiet and at fuch a distance, were not great enough to make them discontinue their exercise afterwards. But the present school-master proved a traitor. He at first led the youths only along the walls, then the carried them a little farther; and at length, when a favourable opportunity offered, he led them through the guards of the Roman camp, quite to the general's tent. As they were the children of

:3

e

the best families in the place, their treacherous leader, when he came into Camillus's presence. addressed him thus : " With these children I deliver the place you beliege into your hands; they were committed to my care and tuition, but I prefer the friendship of Rome to my employment at Falerii." Camillus, flruck with horror at the treachery, and looking at him with a menacing air: " Traitor," says he, " you do not address yourself with your impious present either to a general or a people that refemble you: we have indeed no express and formal alliance with the Falisci: but that which nature has established between all men both does, and shall subsist between us. War has its rights as well as peace; and we have learned to make it with no less justice than valour. We are in arms, not against an age which is spared even in cities taken by affault, but against men armed like ourselves men, who without any previous injury from us, attacked the Roman camp at Veii. Thou, to the utmost of thy power, hast succeeded them by a new and different kind of crine; but for me, I shall conquer, as at Veii, by Roman arts, by valour, works, and perseverance."

The traitor was not dismissed with this reprimand only: Camillus caused him to be stripped, and to have his hands tied behind him; and arming the young scholars with rods, he ordered them to drive him back into the city, and to scourge him all the way, which no doubt they did with a it

W

in

up

W

me

· up

the

woi

· Ver

the

equ

good will.

At this fight the Falisci, who had been inconfolable for the loss of their children, raised cries of joy: they were charmed to such a degree, with so uncommon an example of justice and virtue, that in an instant they intirely changed their disposition polition in respect to the Romans, and resolved that moment to have a peace with fuch generous enemies. Accordingly they fent deputies first to the camp, and afterwards to Rome; where, when they had audience of the senate, they addressed themselves to it in these terms: " Illustrious fathers, conquered by you, and your general, in a manner that can give no offence to gods and men, we are come to furrender ourselves to you ; and we affure ourselves, than which nothing can be more glorious for victors, that we shall live happier under your government, than under our own laws. The event of this war has brought forth two excellent examples for mankind. You, fathers, have preferred justice to immediate conquest; and we, excited by that justice which we admire, voluntarily present you the victory.

LIV. lib. v. c. 27.

We see in the famous event which we have just related the power of virtue, and what impression it is capable of making upon the mind of man, when folid and fincere. No one can read this fact, without feeling himfelf warmly affected with indignation for the perfidious master, who gives up his scholars, and admiration for Camillus, who fends them back to their parents. Sentiments of this kind are not free, and do not depend upon the will; they are implanted in the heart, they are a part of it, and born with us. We must therefore renounce nature, and suppress its voice, to believe, or to fay, that virtue and vice, are only names without force or reality. It is · very evident, in the history of this people, that their reputation for faith to engagements, equity, humanity, and clemency, contributed more more than any thing besides to aggrandize the Roman empire.

PLUT. IN CAMILLO. LIV. lib. 5. c. 26, 27.

PAPIRIUS CARBO, the Roman conful, being impeached as an accomplice in the affaffination of the second Africanus, and having affronted one of his servants, he stole the box in which his master kept all his papers, and carried it to Licinius Crassus, who was employed to make good the indictment. Crassus had conceived an implacable hatred to Papirius, and these papers would have surnished him with ample matter to gratify it; but the generous Roman had such an abhorrence of the treachery, that he sent back the slave in chains, and the box unopened, saying, that he had rather let an enemy and a criminal escape unpunished, than destroy him by base and dishonourable means."

BRUTUS, the general, having conquered the Patarenses, ordered them, on pain of death, to bring him all the gold and filver, promifing rewards to fuch as should discover any hidden treafures. Upon this a flave belonging to a rich citizen, informed against his master, and discovered to a centurion, who was fent for that purpose, the place where he had buried his wealth. The citizen was immediately seized, and brought, together with the treacherous informer before Brutus. The mother of the accused followed them, declaring with tears in her eyes, that she had hid the treasure without her son's knowledge, and confequently ought to be punished. On the other hand, the flave stood to his first information, maintaining that his mafter, and not his mother,

fla his need the Tall bit ter mo

m

h

in

fort dau thei fanc the put : Tib marr had that that Scipi the 1 migh with ought fimpli receiv fuch a that, le ves

Voi

mother, had transgressed the edict. Brutus heard both parties with great patience; and being in the end convinced that the accusation of the slave was chiefly sounded on the hatred he bore to his master, he commended the tenderness and generosity of the mother, restored the whole sum to the son, and condemned the slave to be crucified. This judgment, which was immediately published all over Lycia, gained him the hearts of the inhabitants, who came in slocks to him from all quarters, offering of their own accord what ready money they had by them.

APPIAN, lib. iv. p. 635.

THE second Scipio Africanus, being bound by the will of Æmelia, who had left him a large fortune, to pay at three different times to the two daughters of his grandfather by adoption, half their portions, which amounted to eleven thoufand two hundred and fifty pounds, the time for the payment of the first sum being expired, Scipio put the whole money into the hands of a banker. Tiberius Gracchus and Scipio Nafica, who had married the two fifters, imagining that Scipio had made a mistake, went to him, and observed that the laws allowed him three years to pay that fum in, and at three different times. Young Scipio answered, that he knew very well what the laws directed on this occasion; that they might indeed be executed in the greatest rigour with strangers, but that friends and relations ought to treat one another with a more generous fimplicity; and therefore he defired them to receive the whole fum. They were struck with fuch admiration at the generofity of their kinfman, that, in their return home, they reproached themselves with their narrow way of thinking, at the VOL. I.

1.

t,

re

d

ne

e,

ho

12-

his

er,

time when they made the greatest figure, and had the highest regard paid to them of any family in Rome. This generous action, says Polybius, was the more admired, because no person in Rome, so far from consenting to pay so large a sum before it was due, would pay even twenty pounds before the time for payment was elapsed.

PAPIRIA, the mother of Scipio, having been divorced from her husband, was not in circumstances to support the dignity of her birth; and therefore lived in great obscurity, never appearing in the assemblies, or at public ceremonies. Scipio, after he became possessed of the fortune abovementioned, affigned over so large a part of it to his mother, as enabled her not only to enjoy the conveniences of life, but to appear as usual in the best company, with an equipage and splendor every way suitable to her birth, and the august house to which she was related. This noble generofity of Scipio did him great honour, especially in the minds of the ladies, who expatiated on it in all their conversations, and in a city, whose inhabitants, fays Polybius, were not eafily prevailed upon to part with their money. After the death of his mother, the rich possessions he had given her reverted to him, by law as well as equity; and his fifters, according to the custom of those times, had not the least claim to them. Nevertheless, Scipio thought it would be dishonourable had he taken them back; he therefore made over to his fifters whatever he had presented to his mother, which amounted to a very confiderable fum; and by this fresh proof of his glorious difregard of wealth, and the tender friendship he had for his family, acquired the applause of the EXCERP, é POLYB. whole city. THE

P T

w ric w Sc tri

to die vic is l

gre

oth

or

rath hear muce porm Cice for way and infur ple a vour

and 1

rath :

† C

THE difinterested generosity of this great man was not confined to his own family or relations. Going to command in Spain, during the war with Numantia, Antiochus Sidetes sent him rich and magnificent presents. Some generals would have appropriated them to their own use: Scipio received them in public, sitting upon his tribunal, in the view of the whole army, and gave orders that they should be delivered to the quæstor*, to be applied in rewarding those officers and soldiers who should distinguish themselves in the service. By such conduct a generous and noble soul is known.

n

d

0,

e-

to

he

or

uft

e-

lly

it

ose

re-

the

had

ty;

sole

ver-

able

ade

his

able

ious Thip f the

B.

CHE

EPIT. LIV. lib. 57.

ÆSCHINES and Demosthenes were the two greatest orators which Greece, or, perhaps, any other nation ever produced. The former having drawn up an accusation against one Ctesiphon, or rather against Demosthenes, a time was fixed for hearing the trial. No cause ever excited so much curiofity, nor was pleaded with fo much pomp. People flocked to it from all parts, fays Cicero+, and they had great reason for so doing; for what fight could be nobler than a conflict between two orators, each of them excellent in his way; both formed by nature, improved by art, and animated by perpetual diffensions, and an insuperable jealousy! The disposition of the people and the juncture of the times, seemed to favour Æschines; nevertheless, he lost his cause, and was justly sentenced to be banished for his rash accusation. He thereupon went and settled

† Cicer, de opt. Gen, Orat. n. 22.

^{*} The quæstor was the treasurer of the army.

at Rhodes, where he opened a school of eloquence, the same and glory of which continued for many ages. He began his lectures with the two orations that had occasioned his banishment. Great encomiums were given to that of Æschines; but when they heard that of Demosthenes, the plaudits and acclamations were redoubled; and it was then he spoke these words, so greatly laudable in the mouth of an enemy: "But what applauses would you have bestowed, had you heard Demosthenes speak it himself!"

The victor likewise made a good use of the conquest; for the instant Æschines lest Athens, in order to embark for Rhodes, Demosthenes ran after him, and forced him to accept of a purse of money; which must have obliged him so much the more, as he had less room to expect such an offer. On this occasion Æschines cried out: *66 How will it be possible for me to regret a country in which I leave an enemy more generous, than I can hope to find friends in any other part of the

world !"

WHEN Agesilaus was declared king, he was put into possession of the whole estate of his brother Agis, of which Leotychides was deprived as a bastard; but seeing the relations of that prince, on the side of his mother Lampito, were all very poor, he divided the whole inheritance with them; and by that act of generosity, acquired great reputation, and the good will of all the world, instead of the envy and hatred he

ca

of

m

pu da:

ret

tin

der

we

vio

Wit

WO

gold to (

fere

wro

that

thef

promi

quam !

^{*} Some authors ascribe these words to Demosthenes, when, three years after, he met with the same sate as Æschines, and was also banished from Athens.

ROLL.

d

d

d

n

n

f

e

.

N

n

I

e

13

15

11

-

11

ıç

160

ht

might have drawn upon himself by the inheritance. These fort of sacrifices are glorious, though rare, and can never be sufficiently admired.

PLUT. IN AGESIL.

THE command of the Roman army against Pyrrhus, king of Macedon, being conferred on Fabricius, an unknown person came into his camp with a letter from the king's physician, who offered to take Pyrrhus off by poison, if the Romans would promife him a recompense proportionable to the fervice he should render them, by putting an end to so destructive a war without any danger to themselves. Fabricius, who always retained the same probity and justice * even in time of war which furnishes so many pretexts for departing from thence; and as he knew there were some rights which ought to be preserved inviolable, even with enemies themselves, was struck with a just horror at such a proposal; and as he would not fuffer the king to conquer him with gold +, he thought it would be infamous in himself to conquer the king by poison. After some conference therefore with his colleague Æmilius, he wrote a letter to Pyrrhus, to caution him against that black treachery. His letter was conceived in. thefe terms :

* See the article Wealth (contempt of.)

[†] Ejustem animi suit, auro non vinei, veneno non vincere, admirati sumus ingentem virum, quem non regis, non contra regempromissa slexissent; boni exempli tenacem, quod difficillimum est, in bello innocentem; qui aliquod esse crederet in hoste nesas, qui in summa paupertate, quam sibi decus seceret, non aliter resugit divitias quam venenum.

Senec. Epist. 120.

m

as

pr

be

ca

m

it

fh

W

di

ke

gr

of

for

m

ót

us

ot

Tpe

of

ide pri

ma

ex be

fev

tha

Pe

CAIUS FABRICIUS,

AND

QUINTUS Æ MILIUS,

Consuls,

To King PYRRHUS,

HEALTH.

of friends and enemies, and this will be your own opinion when you have read the letter which has been written to us: for you would then be fenfible, that you are carrying on a war against people of virtue and honour, at the same time that you repose entire confidence in the worst of men. The information we now send you results more from our affection for ourselves, than for you; for we were unwilling that your death should give the world occasion to defame us, and would not have it imagined that we had recourse to treachery, through despair of determining this war happily by our valour."

Pyrrhus having received this letter, and finding it to be a true representation of the fact, caused his physician to be punished; and sent back all the Romans he had taken prisoners, without ranfom, as a testimonial of his gratitude to Fabricius

and the republic.

HAPPINESS not founded on Wealth: or, the Viciffitudes of Human Life.

SENTIMENTS.

YOU see here a notable instance of the uncertainty of human grandeur, and of the mutability mutability of fortune; let it make a proper impression on you all, but especially on such of you as are in the vigour of your age. Let not present prosperity so far puff up any man as to make him behave with arrogance towards another; neither let any man confide in his good fortune, for he

cannot tell how foon it may forfake him.

It is the lot of mankind to be happy and miserable by turns. Divine wisdom will have it so, and it is exceedingly for our advantage it should be so. By the mediation of this mixture we have the comfort of hope to support us in our distresses, and the apprehensions of a change to keep a check upon us in the very height of our greatness and glory; so that by this viciflitude of good and evil, we are kept steady in our philofophy, and in our religion. The one puts us in mind of God's omnipotence and justice, the other of his goodness and mercy: the one tells us that there is no trusting to our strength; the other preaches faith and refignation in the prospect of an over-ruling Providence who takes care of us.

EXAMPLES.

CRŒSUS was king of Lydia. His very name, which is become a proverb, carries in it an idea of immense riches. The wealth of this prince, to judge of it only by the prefents he made to the temple of Delphos, must have been excessively great. Most of those presents were to be seen in the time of Herodotus; and were worth feveral millions. We may partly account for the treasures of this prince from certain mines that he had, fituate, according to Strabo, between Pergamos and Atarnes; as also from the little ri-

f

n

W

to

66

I

C

te

di

fil

fu

H

111

W

to

 \mathbf{B}_{1}

be

an

pa

m

te

be

ver Pactolus, the fand of which was gold. This uncommon affluence, which is a thing extraordinary, did not enervate or foften the courage of Croefus. He thought it unworthy of a prince to spend his time in idleness and pleasures. Herodotus observes that he was the first conqueror of the Greeks*, who till then had never been subject to a foreign power. But what is still more extraordinary in this prince, though he was immensely rich, and so great a warrior, yet his chief delight was in literature and the sciences. His court was the ordinary residence of those famous and learned men, fo revered by antiquity, and diffinguished by the name of the Seven wise men of Greece. Solon, one of the most celebrated amongst them, after having established new laws at Athens, went to Sardis, where he was received in a manner fuitable to the reputation of fo great a man. The king, attended with a numerous court, appeared in all his regal pomp and splendor, dressed in the most magnificent apparel, which was all over enriched with gold, and glittered with diamonds. Notwithstanding the novelty of this spectacle to Solon, it did not appear that he was the least moved at it, or that he uttered a word which discovered the least furprise or admiration; on the contrary, people of fense might sufficiently discern from his behaviour, that he looked upon all this outward pomp, as an indication of a little mind, which knows not in what true greatness consists. This coldness and indifference in Solon's first approach gave the king no favourable opinion of his new guest. He afterwards ordered that all his treasures, his magnificent apartments, and costly

furniture'

^{*} Doubtless he must mean the Greeks settled in Asia Minor.

furniture should be shewn him; as if he expected by the multitude of his fine vessels, diamonds, statues, and paintings, to conquer the philosopher's indifference. But it was the king that Solon was come to visit, and not the walls or chambers of his palace. He had no notion of making an estimate of his worth, by these outward appendages, but by himself and personal qualities.

When Solon had seen all, he was brought back to the king: Croesus then asked him, which of mankind, in all his travels, he had found the most truly happy? "One Tellus," replied Solon, a citizen of Athens, a very honest and good man, who had lived all his days without indigence, had always seen his country in a flourishing condition, had children that were universally elemed, with the satisfaction of seeing those children's children, and at last died gloriously sighting

for his country."

Such an answer as this, in which gold and filver were accounted as nothing, seemed to Crœ-sus to argue a strange ignorance and stupidity. However, as he slattered himself with being ranked in the second degree of happiness, he asked him, who of all those he had seen was the next in selicity to Tellus? Solon answered, "Cleobis and Biton, of Argos, two brothers*, who had lest behind them a perfect pattern of fraternal affection, and of the respect due from children to their parents. Upon a solemn sessival, when their mother a priesses of Juno, was to go to the temple, the oxen that were to draw her not being ready, the two sons put themselves to the

^{*} Φιλαδιλφώς καὶ φιλημήτοςας διαφεςύντως ανδιας.

yoke, and drew their mother's chariot thither, which was above five miles distant. mothers of the place, ravished with admiration, congratulated the priestess on the piety of her sons. She, in the transport of her joy and thankfulness, earnestly intreated the goddess to reward her children with the best thing that heaven could give to man. Her prayers were heard. When the facrifice was over, her two fons fell asleep in the very temple, and there died in a foft and peaceful flumber. In honour of their piety, the people of Argos consecrated statues to them in the temple of Delphos." " What! then," fays Crœsus, so you do not reckon me in the number of the happy?" Solon, who was not willing either to flatter or exasperate him, replied calmly; 66 King of Lydia, besides many other advantages, the gods have given us Grecians a spirit of moderation and referve, which hath produced amongst us a plain popular kind of philosophy, accompanied with a certain generous freedom, void of pride or oftentation; and therefore not well fuited to the courts of kings. This philosophy, considering what an infinite number of viciffitudes and accidents the life of man is liable to, does not allow us either to glory in any profperity we enjoy ourselves, or to admire happiness in others, which perhaps may prove only tranfient or superficial." From hence he took occasion to observe to him further. " That the life of man feldom exceeds feventy years, which are made up of months, weeks, and days, not two of which are exactly alike: fo that the time to come is nothing but a feries of various accidents which cannot be foreseen. Therefore, in our opinion (continued he) no man can be esteemed bappy,

happy, but he whose happiness God continues to the end of his life*. As for others, who are perpetually exposed to a thousand dangers, we account

* ____ Ultima semper
Expectanda dies homini est, diciqué beatus
Ante obitum nemo, supremaque sunera debet. Juv. SAT. x. 274.

Cræsus, if we judge of him by the character he bears in history, was a very good prince, and worthy of effeem in many respects. He had a great deal of good-nature, affability, and humanity. His palace was a receptacle for men of wit and learning, which shews that he himself was a person of learning, and had a taste for the sciences. His weakness was, that he laid a great stress upon riches and magnificence, thought himself great and happy in proportion to his possessions, mistook regal pomp and splendor for true and folid greatness, and fed his vanity with the excessive submission of those that stood in a kind of adoration before him. Those learned men, those wits, and other courtiers who enriched themselves by his bounty and liberality, took care not to differ from the prince's tafte, and never thought of undeceiving him with respect to his errors and false ideas. Æsop, the author of the Fables, who had formerly been a slave, and still retained somewhat of the spirit and character of slavery, then at the court of this prince, observing that Solon was looked upon with coldness after his conversation with the king, said to him by way of advice, "Solon, we must either not come near princes at all, or speak things that are agreeable to them." "Say rather," replied Solon, " that we should either never come near them at all, or elie speak fuch things as may be for their good." Seneca is perfectly of Solon's opinion. Speaking of what great use a faithful and sincere friend may be to a prince, he says, "Die illis, non quod volunt audire, sed quod audisse semper volent .---- Plenas aures adulationibus aliquando vera vox intret; da confilium utile. Quæris, quid felici præstare possis ? Efficiet, ne fecilitati suæ credat. Parum in illum contuleris, si illi semel stultam siduciam permansuræ semper potentiæ excusseris, docuerisque mobilia esse quæ dedit casus; ac sæpe inter fortunam maximam et ultimam nihil interesse," SEN. DE BENEF. lib. vi. c. 33. i. e. Tell them not what they choose to hear, but what they will wish they had heard. Give them wholefome advice; let a word of truth reach those ears which are perpetually fed and entertained with flattery. You will ask me what service can be done to a person arrived at the highest pitch of felicity? It will teach him not to trust in his prosperity; it will remove that vain confidence he has in his power and greatness, as if they were to endure for ever; make him understand that every thing which belongs to, and depends upon fortune, is as unstable as herfelf; and that there is often but the space of a moment between the highest elevation, and the most unhappy downsal. their

W

fir

ne

be

ex

fo

VI

m

ou

lo

co

to

ph

his

flee

thi

pri

the

liv

lor

life

inf

86

vol

mil

feff

der

cep

has

for

his

pie

their happiness as uncertain as the crown to a person that is engaged in battle, and has not yet

obtained the victory."

It was not long before Cræsus experienced the truth of what Solon had told him. He had two fons, one of whom being dumb, was a perpetual subject of affliction to him. The other, named Atys, was diffinguished by every good quality, and was his great consolation and delight. One day there was to be an extraordinary hunting-match. for the killing of a wild boar, which had committed great ravage in the neighbourhood. Allthe young lords of the court were to be at this hunting. Atys very earnestly importuned his father that he would give him leave to be present. The king granted his request; but put him under the care of a discreet young prince, who had taken refuge in his court, and was named Adrastus; and this very Adrastus, as he was aiming his javelin at the boar, unfortunately killed Atys. It was impossible to express either the affliction. of the father when he heard of this fatal accident, or of the unhappy prince, the innocent author of the murder, who expiated his fault with his blood, stabbing himself in the breast with his. own fword, upon the funeral pile of the unfortunate Atys. Two whole years were spent on. this occasion in deep mourning, the afflicted father's thoughts being wholly taken up with the loss he had sustained. But the growing reputation, and great qualities of Cyrus, king of Persia, who then began to make himself known, rousedhis martial spirits, and diverted his mind to other thoughts. A war commenced between the two. kings, in the course of which Cyrus laid siege to Sardis, and carried it; and likewise took Crœsus captive. Crœsus, being a prisoner, was. condemned-

2

condemned by the conqueror to be burnt alive, with fourteen young Lydians, as a facrifice and first fruits of his victory. Accordingly the funeral pile was prepared, and that unhappy prince being laid thereon, and just upon the point of execution, recollecting the conversation he formerly had with Solon, was wofully convinced of the truth of that philosopher's admonition; and in remembrance thereof, cried out aloud three times, "O Solon, Solon, Solon!" Cyrus, who with the chief officers of hiscourt, was present at this spectacle, was curious to know why Croefus pronounced that celebrated philosopher's name with so much vehemence inhis extremity. Being told the reason, and reflecting upon the uncertain flate of all sublunary. things, he was touched with commiseration of the prince's misfortunes, caused him to be taken fromthe pile, and treated him afterwards, as long as he lived, with honour and respect *. Thus had Solon the glory with one fingle fentence to fave the life of one king, and give a wholesome lesson of instruction to another. HEROD. lib. i. c. 18-86-QI. PLUT. IN SOLON. ROLL, ANT. HIST. vol. ii.

MONIMA was a lady whom all Greece admired, not so much for her beauty, though confessedly exquisite, as for her wisdom and prudence. Mithridates, king of Pontus, who, excepting Alexander, was the greatest of kings, having fallen desperately in love with her, had forgotten nothing that might incline her to favourhis passion: he sent her at once sisteen thousand pieces of gold; but her virtue was proof against

^{*} Καὶ δυζαν έχεν ὁ Σόλων ένὶ λόγωι τον μεν σωσας, τον δε παιδεύσα, τον βασιλεων. Ριυτ.

every attack. She refused his presents till he gave her the quality of wife and queen, and fent her the royal tiara or diadem; an essential ceremony in the marriage of the kings of those nations. Nor did she then comply without extreme regret. A more humble station was what she would much rather have chosen; but her friends, dazzled with the splendor of a crown, and the power of Mithridates, who was at that time every where victorious, and at the height of his glory, infifted on her acceptance of fo advantageous an offer. She complied, and the world thought her happy; but they were greatly mistaken. That unfortunate princess passed her life in continual fadness and affliction, lamenting her fatal beauty, that instead of an husband had given her a master, and instead of procuring her an honourable abode, and the endearments of conjugal fociety, had confined her in a close prison, under a guard of barbarians; where, far removed from the delightful regions of Greece, she had only enjoyed a dream of that happiness with which she had been flattered, and had really loft that folid and fubstantial good she possessed in her own beloved country. But her misery was not yet complete. Mithridates, who for thirty years had maintained a war against the Romans, was at last defeated by Lucullus in the plains of Cabiræ. Even at this battle fortune seemed to smile on him as formerly, for he had greatly the advantage in the two first actions; but, on a sudden, fortune, honour, wealth, and every thing the world calls great, forfook him; in short, he was so completely conquered in a third engagement, that he was obliged to make his escape on foot, and without a fingle servant to attend him. Enraged at this defeat, and supposing that his wife would

Ma but ma mi

t

to

n

di

al

m

B

fti

hi

be

th

hi

ex

ch

fee

th

w

aft

da

too

tha

CO

wit

fall into the hands of Lucullus, jealoufy or cruelty prompted him to fend her orders to die by the hands of Bacchidas the eunuch. When this messenger of death arrived, and had signified to the princess the order of Mithridates, which favoured her no farther than to leave her at liberty to choose the kind of death she thought most gentle and immediate, Monima, taking the diadem from her head, tied it round her neck. and hung herself up by it; but that wreath not being strong enough, and breaking, she cried out, "Ah, fatal trifle, you might at least do me this mournful office." Then throwing it away with indignation, the prefented her neck to Bacchidas, who dispatched her with one relentless stroke. As for Mithridates, though he recovered his kingdom again, he did not long enjoy it; for being driven by Pompey to his fon Pharnaces, he there meditated a scheme of revenge which threw his army into fuch a terror, that, to prevent the execution of it, they conspired against him, and chose Pharnaces his fon king. Mithridates then feeing himself abandoned by all the world, and that even his fon would not fuffer him to escape where he could, retired to his apartment, and after giving poison to such of his wives and daughters as were with him at the time, he took the same himself; but when he perceived that it had not its effect upon him, he had recourse to his sword.

PERSEUS had reigned eleven years king of Macedon. He was powerful and immensely rich: but, after having declared war against the Romans, in a few years he was stripped of his dominions, himself taken prisoner, and, together with his wife and children, led in triumph through the streets of Rome. After being made a public spectacle,

fpectacle, he was bound in chains, and thrown into prison. It would melt the most obdurate heart to read the sufferings he there endured. Though deeply sensible of his misery, all that P. Æmelius, who had conquered him could do for his relief, was to get him removed from the common jail into a more commodious prison. Hunger had made him receive with gratitude some broken victuals from a common malesactor, in hopes of living to see better days; but when he found the only savour he was to expect was a change of one prison for another, patience for sook him, and, by abstaining from all kinds of food, he put an end both to his life and sufferings.

Of the three children of Perseus, two, his eldest daughter and son, did not survive him long. Touched with their own and their royal father's missfortunes, they gave themselves up to vexation and grief, which put an early period to their days. His youngest son, Alexander, was reduced to work with his own hands for the means of life: and afterwards, as he had learnt the Latin tongue, he became a register under the magistrates of the

city of Alba.

What a fall was this for the fon of the greatest king upon earth; and what example can be more capable of humbling human pride!

LIV. xlii. PLUT. IN ÆMIL.

C

h

b

th

L

fo

M

fo

th

LYSIMACHUS, at the division of Alexander's empire, had several provinces allotted to his share; besides which he afterwards obtained the kingdom of Macedonia, having also sisteen children living to be the comforts of his old age. In such a situation he thought himself contented and happy: but so it was, that, like the fair city Lysimachia, which he had built, and called after.

after his own name, and which was swallowed up by an earthquake, he suddenly saw himself and his fortunes, his foreign and domestic hopes, not only turned upfide-down, but destroyed for ever. His eldest son Agathocles, a prince of great hopes, because of great prudence, he had married to Lyfandra, the daughter of Ptolemy by Eurydice, the daughter of Antipater; and fometime after he himself married Arsinoe, the daughter of Ptolemy by Berenice, a widow, who had accompanied his other wife into Ægypt as her friend. These, Eurydice, Berenice, Lysandra, and Arfinoe, introduced scenes of blood and confufion into both courts. In that of Ptolemy, Berenice prevailed upon the king to favour her children in preference to those of her mistres; whereupon Ptolemy Ceraunus, the king's eldest son, fled to the court of Lysimachus, where he was kindly received by his brother-in-law, Agathocles, and his fifter Lyfandra. But in this court he found Arsinoe, the daughter of his malicious mother-in-law, as powerful, and more implacable than she. She infused it into her husband's head, that his eldest son, Agathocles, who had conquered for him half his empire, and in whom the army and people had their hopes bound up, was fecretly his enemy; upon which the hopeless young prince was first imprisoned, and then poisoned; a fact which struck not only the family, but all the subjects of Lysimachus with horror, and the fright of which induced. Lyfandra to fly with her children, and her brother Ptolemy Ceraunus, to Seleucus, where they found not only a civil, but a kind reception. Many of the officers in Lysimachus's army, and some of the principal lords of his court, followed them, and all concurred in befeeching him to

make war upon this unnatural parent, who, vexed with the reflections made on what he had already done, grew every day more and more cruel. Seleucus, though he was feventy-feven years old, had still all the vigour and activity of a young man: he therefore lent a willing ear to these infinuations, the rather because he had no rival left but Lysimachus; and him once subdued he faw no cause to doubt but that his own empire would be extended as far as that of Alexander his master: instantly therefore he fell upon the dominions of Lyfimachus, in Afia, and stripped him of them almost as soon as he attacked them. Both armies meeting at last near Corupedion, in Phrygia, a battle enfued, where, in the feventyfourth year of his age, Lysimachus, having first · lost all his children, except two, fell in the field, and left the victory with his kingdoms to Seleucus, justly furnamed Nicator, or the con-APPIAN. IN SYRIACIS. JUST. lib. xvii. c. 1-2. MNEMNON. OP PHOT. cod. ccxxiv. C. 9.

t

2

a

of

as

fe

te

CI

fre

DAMOCIES, one of the courtiers of Dionysius the Elder, tyrant of Syracuse, was perpetually extolling with raptures his treasures, grandeur, the number of his troops, the extent of his dominions, the magnificence of his palaces, and the universal abundance of all good things and enjoyments in his possession; always repeating, that never man was happier than Dienysius. "Because you are of that opinion," said the tyrant, "will you taste and make proof of my felicity in person?" The offer was accepted with joy, Damocles was placed upon a golden bed, covered with carpets of inestimable value. The side-boards were loaded with vessels

of gold and filver. The most beautiful slaves in the most splendid habits stood around him watching the least fignal to serve him. The most exquifite essence and perfumes had not been spared. The table was spread with proportionable magnificence. Damocles was all joy, and looked upon himself as the happiest man in the world; when, unfortunately casting up his eyes, he beheld over his head the point of a fword, which hung from the roof only by a fingle horse-hair. He was immediately seized with a cold sweat, every thing disappeared in an instant: he could fee nothing but the fword, nor think of any thing but his danger. In the height of his fear, he defired permission to retire, and declared he would be happy no longer.

Cic. Tusc. Quest. lib. v. n. 61, 62.

THIS was a very natural and striking reprefentation of the uncomfortable manner in which the tyrant passed his days, as appears from the amazing precautions he thought necessary for the fecurity of his life. He wore under his robe a cuirass of brass. He never harangued the people, but from the top of an high tower; and thought proper to make himself invulnerable by being inaccessible, not daring to confide in any of his friends and relations; his guard was composed of flaves and strangers: he went abroad as little as possible, fear obliging him to condemn himfelf to a kind of imprisonment. These extraordinary precautions regard, no doubt, certain intervals of his reign, when frequent conspiracies against him rendered him more timid and suspicious than usual; for at other times he conversed freely enough with the people, and was accessible even to familiarity. In those dark days of distrust

and fear, he fancied that he saw all mankind in arms against him. A word which escaped his barber, who boasted, by way of jest, that he held a razor at the tyrant's throat every week, cost him his life. From thenceforth, not to abandon his head and life to the hands of a barber, he made his daughters, though very young, do him that despicable office; and when they were more advanced in years, he took the sciffars and razors from them, and taught them to finge off his beard with hot shells. He was at last reduced to do himfelf that office, not daring it seems to trust his daughters any longer. He never went into the chamber of his wives at night, till they had first been searched with the utmost care and circumspection. His bed was surrounded with a very broad and deep trench, with a small drawbridge over it for the entrance; after having well locked and bolted the doors of his apartments, he drew up the bridge, that he might sleep in security. Neither his brother, nor even his fon, could be admitted into his chamber without changing their clothes, and being vifited by the guards. Was this to live, to reign?

n

DIONYSIUS was succeeded by one of his own sons, of his own name, commonly called Dionysius the Younger. He saw himself possessed of the most powerful kingdom that had ever been usurped by tyrants. He had possessed it ten years entire; but in the midst of all his greatness, his citadel was attacked, his treasures seized, and he himself was obliged to surrender up his person. He was sent to Corinth, with only one galley, without convoy, and with very little money. He served there for a sight, every body running to gaze at him; some with a secret joy of heart to feed.

feed their eyes with the view of the miseries of a man, whom the name of tyrant rendered odious; others with a kind of compassion, from comparing the splendid condition from which he had fallen, with the inextricable abyss of distress into which they beheld him plunged. We are * told likewise, that the extreme poverty to which he was reduced at Corinth, obliged him to open a school, and to teach children to read; perhaps fays Cicero + (without doubt jestingly) to retain a species of empire, and not absolutely to renounce the habit and pleasure of commanding t. Whether that was his motive or not, it is certain that he who had feen himself master of Syracuse, and of almost all Sicily, who had possessed immense riches, and had numerous sleets, and great armies of horse and foot under his command: that the same Dionysius, reduced now almost to beggary, and from a king become a school master, was a good lesson for persons of exalted stations not to confide in their grandeur, nor to rely too much upon their fortune. The Lacedemonians. fome time after, gave Philip this admonition, that prince having written to them in very haughty and menacing terms, they made him no other anfwer, but "Dionyfius at Corinth §."

IN the year of Rome 496, M. Atilius Regulus was chosen consul a second time. Like the great Cincinnatus, he was actually sowing his land when the deputies informed him of his election to the consular purple. In those happy times, po-

^{*} Cic, Tufc. Queft. lib. iii. n. 37.

[†] Dionysius Corinthi pueros docebet, usque adeo imperio carere non poterat.

T Val. Max. lib. vi.

Demet. Phal, de Eloc, 11, lib, viii,

verty was not despised, nor was it any impediment to the exercise of the most exalted posts in the commonwealth: for it was frequently feen, that the same hands which held the plough, fustained the state, and cut to pieces the armies of its enemies. It was for this purpose that Regulus was now fixed on; and, therefore, he no fooner received the necessary instructions of the senate, than he fet out to attack the Carthaginians in their own country. So rapid and amazing was the fuccess which attended his arms, that in less than twelve months, more than two hundred places furrendered to him. He likewise made himself mafter of Tunis, which lay within fifteen miles of the capital, a place of the utmost importance. The enemy were extremely alarmed; every thing had gone against them hitherto; they had been defeated as well by fea as land. The Numidians also committed as great ravages in their country as the Romans: in short, they expected every moment to fee their capital befieged. The peafants, flying thither from all parts with their wives and children for refuge, augmented the confusion and trouble, and made them apprehend a famine in case of a siege. In this deplorable fituation, without refource, and without hope, they deputed the principal persons of their senate to ask peace of the Roman general. Regulus did not refuse to treat with their ambassadors, but infifted upon fuch concessions from the Carthaginians as were indeed hard and rigorous: and as he knew they were reduced to extremities, he would abate nothing of the conditions offered, whatever instances the deputies made to him on that head. Through a prefumption with which great and unexpected fuccesses are almost always attended, he even treated them with haughtiness, telling

(

ta

gi

ne

an

by

m

ou

an

the

reg

tio

bot

rati

wh

gaid

wit

fuff

ener

telling them " that they ought to confider all he left them as a great favour;" adding, with a kind of infult, "that they ought either to know how to conquer, or submit to the victor." So proud and severe a treatment enraged the Carthaginians, and they resolved rather to perish with their arms in their hands than fubmit to any thing so unworthy of the greatness of Carthage. In this dreadful extremity a reinforcement of auxiliary troops arrived unexpectedly from Greece, amongst whom was Xanthippus, the Lacedemonian, trained up in the Spartan discipline, and well versed in the military art, as it was taught in that excellent school. This great man had not been long at Carthage, before he plainly perceived that the losses sustained by the Carthaginians was owing to the incapacity of their generals. He supported his opinions by such strong and convincing reasons, as shewed clearly that by observing a different conduct, the country might not only be secured, but the enemy driven out of it. Such a discourse revived the courage and hopes of the army; but when they faw his manner of drawing up the troops, of making them advance, retreat, or file off with so much regularity and order; in a word, all the evolutions and movements necessary in the art-military, both officers and foldiers were struck with admiration; and, what is very extraordinary, envy itself was mute. To the mournful consternation which had spread amongst the troops, joy and gaiety succeeded on a sudden. They demanded with ardour to be led on directly to battle, as if ensured of victory, and of obliterating the shame of past defeats. Xanthippus was too wise to fuffer this ardor to cool, which the fight of the enemy ferved only to augment: he therefore prepared

pared for an engagement the next morning, the event of which was to decide the fate of Carthage. The two armies meet in a large plain: that of the Carthaginians confifted of twelve thousand foot, four thousand horse, and about one hundred elephants; and that of the Romans was fifteen thousand foot, and three thousand horse. It requires no great knowledge in military affairs to perceive that the Roman general ought to have avoided plains, and chosen posts where the enemy's horse and elephants could not act, which would have deprived the Carthaginians of that part of their army on which they most relied: but, dazzled with the luftre of his late victory, and a long train of fortunate events, he believed himself invincible wherever he gave battle. A few hours convinced him of his mistake; and taught him, by woful experience, the mutability of human things; that the race is not always to the fwift, nor the battle to the strong, but that time and chance happeneth to them all. The Romans were totally defeated, most of them were crushed to pieces by the enormous weight of the elephants; the rest, without quitting their ranks, were exposed on all fides to the darts of the light armed troops, and borne down by the horse: only a small number fled, but as it was in a flat country, they were eafily purfued, and cut to pieces by the auxiliary troops. The Carthaginians, after having taken the spoils of the dead, re-entered their capital in triumph, with the general of the Romans, and five hundred prisoners walking before them. The sudden change in their condition filled the citizens with aftonishment; they could scarcely believe their own eyes, that they who but the day before were upon the brink of destruction, should be restored to peace

be proceed to the

t

fro fo the fall

frui

ne

en

fort Hat con and mak gulu extra ever very

fit to but i and i ness the n

In Eurip

and happiness: that the army which had filled them with terror and consternation, should be dead at their gates, and the haughty victor, who had fo lately treated them with infult and contempt, should now appear himself in chains, and be led captive through their streets, was so surprifing a reverse of fortune, as seemed at first incredible; but when their first transports of joy were fubfided, men, women, old and young, crowded to the temples to return the gods their fervent thanks for so great a deliverance. As to the general, they threw him into a dungeon, where he endured incredible hardships for more than five years. Nothing less indeed could be expected from a people remarkable for their cruelty, and fo highly exasperated by his own conduct to This battle, fays Polybius, though not fo confiderable as many others, may give us forme falutary instructions, which, adds he, is the folid fruit of history.

In the first place can any one rely upon good fortune after what has happened to Regulus? Haughty from his victory, and inexorable to the conquered, he scarcely vouchsafes to hear them, and soon after falls into their hands. Hannibal makes much the same observation to Scipio. "Regulus," faid he, " would have been one of the most extraordinary models of valour and fuccess that ever was, if after the victory he had gained in the very country where we now are, he had thought fit to grant our ancestors the peace they demanded! but from not knowing how to check his ambition, and keep within the bounds of reason, the greatness of his elevation only served to make his fall the more fhameful. Liv. xxx. 30.

In the fecond place, we see the truth of what Euripides says, et That one wise head is better VOL. I.

than a multitude of hands *." One man on this occasion changes the whole face of affairs. On the one side he puts troops to flight that appeared invincible: on the other, he revives the courage of a city and army which he found in consternation and despair. And this, says Polybius, is the use to be made of reading; for there being two ways of learning and improving, the one by our own experience, and the next by that of others, it is much the wifer, and more advantageous to be taught by the faults of others, than by our own.

POLYB. lib. i. 33. The year following the event above related, Cornelius Scipio Afina was chosen consul, and fent against the Carthaginians. He repaired the loss sustained by the defeat of Regulus; and, what was infinitely pleafing, he had an opportunity of revenging the indignity and infults which he had formerly received from this perfidious enemy. For seven years before, under colour of a treaty of peace, himself and all his attendants were made prisoners; and, being carried to Carthage, were thrown into a dungeon. There they remained for some time, deprived of all the comforts of life, treated with the utmost inhumanity, and every moment in expectation of death. By an unexpected, but happy reverse of fortune, he obtained his liberty, was restored to his friends, and is now at the head of a numerous army, carrying terror and destruction among that very people who had bound him in chains, and confined him within the walls of a prison. Who would have expected," fays Valerius Maximus, " that this Cornelius should be led from the confular chair to a dungeon, and from

a dungeon

Fre

WI

Wi

Tha Enn

Wit

^{* &#}x27;Ως ενοσφο, βυλευμα τας πολλας χειρας νικά.

Vicifitudes of this kind are not without example, to instruct the wise man not to be too much depressed by bad, nor too much elated by good fortune.

VAL. MAX. lib. vi. 9.

Good unexpected, evil unforeseen,
Appear by turns, as fortune shifts the scene:
Some rais'd aloft, come tumbling down amain,
Then fall so hard, they bound and rise again.
What then remains, but after past annoy,
To take the good vicissitude of joy;
To thank the gracious gods for what they give,
Possess our souls, and while we live, to live.

DRYD. PAL. and ARC.

HONOUR.

SENTIMENTS.

NOT all the threats, or favours of a crown, A prince's whisper, or a tyrant's frown, Can awe the spirit, or allure the mind Of him who to strict honour is inclined.

On higher springs true men of honour move, Free is their service, and unbought their love: When danger calls and honour leads the way, With joy they follow, and with pride obey.

Honour, that spark of the celestial fire, That above nature makes mankind aspire; Ennobles the rude passions of our frame, With thirst of glory, and desire of same:

2

The

The richest treasure of a generous breast,
That gives the stamp and standard to the rest;
Wit, strength, and courage, are wild dang'rous force,

Unless this soften and direct their course.

There is nothing honourable that is not innocent, and nothing mean but what has guilt in it. He who can fay to himfelf "I do as much good, and am as virtuous as my most earnest endeavours will allow me," whatever is his station in the world, is to himself possessed of the highest honour: but salse notions of honour are the greatest depravities of human nature, by giving wrong, ambitious, and salse ideas of what is good and laudable.

n

m

m

yo

an

yo

fer

wa

the

wh

any

app

of :

Spa

fecu

ther

dem

canı

livin

latef

With

11

EXAMPLES.

THE Spanish historians relate a memorable instance of honour and regard to truth. A Spanish cavalier in a sudden quarrel slew a Moorish gentleman and fled. His pursuers soon loft fight of him, for he had unperceived thrown himself over a garden wall. The owner, a Moor, happening to be in his garden, was addressed by the Spaniard on his knees, who acquainted him with his case, and implored concealment. " Eat this," faid the Moor (giving him half a peach) er you now know that you may confide in my or protection." He then locked him up in his garden apartment, telling him as foon as it was night he would provide for his escape to a place of greater safety. The Moor then went into his house, where he had but just seated himself, when a great crowd, with loud lamentations, came to his gate, bringing the copple of his fon, who had just

just been killed by a Spaniard. When the first shock of surprise was a little over, he learnt from the description given, that the fatal deed was done by the very person then in his power. He mentioned this to no one; but as foon as it was dark retired to his garden, as if to grieve alone, giving orders that none should follow him. Then accosting the Spaniard, he faid, "Christian, the person you have killed is my son, his body is now in my house. You ought to suffer; but you have eaten with me, and I have given you my faith, which must not be broken." He then led the aftonished Spaniard to his stables, and mounted him on one of his fleetest horses, and faid, " Fly far, while the night can cover you, you will be fafe in the morning. You are indeed guilty of my fon's blood: but God is just and good, and I thank him I am innocent of your's; and that my faith given is perserved.

This point of honour is most religiously observed by the Arabs and Saracens, from whom it
was adopted by the Moors of Africa, and by
them was brought into Spain; the effects of
which remain to this day: so that when there is
any sear of a war breaking out between England
and Spain, an English merchant there, who
apprehends the confiscation of his goods as those
of an enemy, thinks them safe if he can get a
Spaniard to take charge of them; for the Spaniard
secures them as his own, and faithfu'ly re-delivers
them, or pays the value, whenever the Englishman
demands them. One instance of Spanish honour
cannot but still be fresh in the memory of many
living, and deserves to be handed down to the

latest posterity.

of

is

m

ad

ft

IN the year 1746, when we were in hot war with Spain, the Elizabeth of London, captain William

William Edwards, coming through the Gulph from Jamaica, richly laden, met with a most violent storm, in which the ship sprung a leak, that obliged them, for the faving of their lives, to run into the Havannah, a Spanish port. The captain went on shore, and directly waited on the governor, told the occasion of his putting in, and that he furrendered the ship as a prize, and himself and his men as prisoners of war, only requesting good quarter. " No, Sir," replied the Spanish governor, " if we had taken you in fair war at fea, or approaching our coast with hostile intentions, your ship would then have been a prize, and your people prisoners; but, when distreffed by a tempest, you come into our ports for the fafety of your lives, we the enemies, being men, are bound as fuch by the laws of humanity to afford relief to distressed men who ask it of us. We cannot even against our enemies take advantage of an act of God. You have leave therefore to unload your ship, if that be necessary, to stop the leak; you may refit her here, and traffic fo far as shall be necessary to pay the charges; you may then depart, and I will give you a pass to be in force till you are beyond Bermuda: if after that you are taken, you will then be a lawful prize; but now you are only a stranger, and have a stranger's right to safety and protection." The ship accordingly departed, and arrived safe in London.

A REMARKABLE example of the like honour is recorded of a poor unenlightened African negro in captain Seagrove's account of his voyage to Guinea.

A New-England floop, trading there in 1752, left a fecond mate, William Murray, fick on shore, and sailed without him. Murray was f

n

al

no

ar

YO

CO

CO

we

tur

fev

hin

for

at the house of a black named Cudjoe, with whom he had contracted an acquaintance during their trade. He recovered, and the floop being gone, he continued with his black friend till some other opportunity should offer of his getting home. In the mean time a Dutch ship came into the road, and some of the blacks coming on board her, were treacherously seized and carried off as their flaves. The relations and friends, transported with sudden rage, ran to the house of Cudjoe, to take revenge by killing Murray: Cudjoe stopt them at the door, and demanded what they wanted. "The white men," faid they, " have carried away our brothers and fons, and we will kill all white men. Give us the white man you have in your house, for we will kill him." " Nay," faid Cudjoe, "the white men that carried away your relations are bad men, kill them when you can take them; but this white man is a good man, and you must not kill him."-" But he is a white man," they cried, " and the white men are all bad men, we will kill them all." " Nay," fays he, " you must not kill a man that has done no harm, only for being white. This man is my friend, my house is his post, I am his soldier, and must fight for him; you must kill me before you can kill him. What good man will ever come again under my roof, if I let my floor be stained with a good man's blood?"

The negroes feeing his resolution, and being convinced by his discourse that they were wrong, went away ashamed. In a few days Murray ventured abroad again with his friend Cudjoe, when several of them took him by the hand, and told him, "They were glad they had not killed him; for as he was a good, (meaning innocent) man,

24

their God would have been very angry, and would have spoiled their fishing."

CLEOMENES, king of Sparta, sent a herald to acquaint the people of Magalopolis, that he would restore to them the possession of their city, provided they would renounce their league with the Achæans, and enter into a friendship and confederacy with Sparta. But, notwithstanding this offer was extremely advantageous, they declined it without the least hesitation; and rather chose to see themselves deprived of their estates, in short, of every thing that was dear and valuable to them, than violate the faith they had sworn to their allies. The samous Philopoemen, who was then at Messen, contributed not a little to this generous resolution.

ROLLIN'S ANT. HIST. vol. ix.

WILFRID, bishop of the Northumbrians, having rendered himself disagreeable to Egfrid his fovereign, and Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, the king refolved to have him deposed; and the archbishop soon found a just cause, at least a very plaufible pretext for that purpole. No fooner was Wilfrid acquainted with their defign, than he immediately prepared to lay his complaints before his holiness. Sailing with a fair wind he landed at Frizeland, where he was honourably received by Adalgife, king of that country. During his flay Adalgife received letters from This erry, king of the Francs, and Ebroin, mayor of the palace, offering him-a prodigious fum of money, if he would deliver up Wilfrid to him alive, or fend them his head. Adalgife, shocked at the offer, ordered the letters to be read at a public

public entertainment, after which he tore them in pieces, and threw them into the fire, before the face of the medengers, bidding him tell their master, that he wished every person who violated his faith, or betrayed his friend for avarice, might be reduced to ashes in the same manner.

EDDIUS. DR. SMITH'S LIFE OF WILFRID.

HUMANITY.

SENTIMENTS.

By humanity I understand the concern men feel for the human species in general, for this single reason, that they are men like themselves, without being united either by the ties of blood,

of love, or friendship.

It is just we should have a superior tenderness for a father, a wife, a child, or a friend; but there is a sort of affection which we owe to all mankind, as being members of the same samily, of which God is the Creator and Father. Let us illustrate this by the circular undulations which the fall of a stone causes on the surface of a clear and tranquil water. The agitation in the center, by communicating itself afar off, forms a great number of trembling circles, the faintness of whose impression is in proportion to the largeness of their circumference, till the last seems to escape from our sight. Here is an image of the different degrees of our affections. We love principally that which touches us the most nearly and less and less in proportion to the distance.

We confider mankind, with relation to us, as divided into different classes; every one of which increaling gradually, confifts of greater numbers than the former: we place ourselves in the fmallest, which is surrounded by others more extended; and from thence we distribute to the different orders of men which they contain, different degrees of affection, more or less strong, in proportion to their distance from us, in such a manner, as that the last has hardly any share of These different classes may be ranked in the following order: a wife, children, friends, relations, men of the same religion; next are those of the fame trade or profession as ourselves; the other classes comprehend our neighbours, fellowcitizens, and countrymen: the last, which incloses all the rest, is the universal class of mankind.

Pity, compassion, and even forgiveness, when not inconsistent with prudence and our own safe-

ty, is due to our enemies.

We must not do that to another which we would not have him do to us. This is the rule which determines what kind of treatment is forbidden by nature, with respect to the rest of mankind: every thing which were it done to our-felves, would appear hard, barbarous, and cruel,

is comprised in this prohibition.

The malice and injuffice of mankind have rendered war necessary, and passion cloaks itself with the laws of war; but humanity softens all human principles. One may ransack a town taken by form; one may deny quarter to those who are taken in it with arms in their hands, upon urgent occasions: but must the burgher, who had no hand in the defence, be accounted a criminal for being a native of the place? And

is the fofter fex to be punished for the obstinacy of the garrison? One may destroy and burn a country, without being excessively cruel to the inhabitants, without disturbing the ashes of the dead, or violating the sacred asylum of the grave.

EXAMPLES.

THEN Q. Cæcilius Metellus, the Roman proconful, had invested Nertobrigia, a chief lord of the country named Rhetogenes, came out of the place, and furrendered himself to the Romans; but as he had left in the city his wife and children, the inhabitants, enraged at his defertion, placed them in the breach which the legionaries were to mount. Hereupon the goodnatured general, finding he could not attack the city without spilling their blood, abandoned a certain conquest, and raised the siege. The same of an act of fuch humanity being foon fpread through all Terraconian Spain, the inhabitants of the revolted cities strove who should first submit to him. Metellus received them, and, among the rest, the Nertobrigians into an alliance with Rome, and at length recovered the whole country. Univ. Hist. vol. xii. p. 387.

THE Turks having invaded the Ukraine, on the fide of Russia, that empire sent two numerous armies to repel the invaders. The one was commanded by count Lasci, an Irish gentleman of great courage and experience, which broke through the Turkish entrenchments, and ravaged Crim Tartary with fire and sword. The other army was under the command of count Munich, destined for the destruction of Oczakow. In this

army the late Mr. Keith, governor of Berlin and field-marshal of the Prussian forces, was then a lieutenant in the fervice of the Czarina. By his valour and skill, at the head of eight thoufand men, the place above-mentioned was invefted and taken, at least the success was chiefly attributed to him. In storming this city he gave such instances of tenderness and humanity as diffused additional lustre round his military glory; for while the furious Muscovites were sanguine in their revenge, he checked their ferocity, and exhorted them to spare the lives of their enemies. Among others he rescued a child of fix years of age from the hands of a Coffack, who had already lifted up his scymetar to cut off her head, as the was flruggling to extricate herfelf out of some rubbish in which she had been entangled. Her father, being a Turkish grandee of some eminence, was anxious to dispose of her suitably to her rank; but being now an orphan, and Mr. Keith not knowing how to provide for her himfelf, fent her to lord Marshal, his brother, who brought her up in the principles of the church of England, and educated her in the most liberal manner. He treated her in every respect as if she had been his own daughter; and as the grew up gave her the charge of his house, where the did the honours of the table, and behaved herfelf with fuch affectionate fidelity and exemplary difcretion, that the faving this young innocent from destruction may be deemed not the least confiderable of Mr. Keith's fervices.

MARCUS Brutus, the Roman general, was of an extraordinary mild disposition, and great magnanismity, and therefore, before he began hostulities, tent to the Lycians, to demand a supply

fupply of men and money; but the Lycians, defpifing his humanity and good-nature, would hearken to no terms, fo that Brutus was forced, against his will, to lay siege to Xanthus, their capital city, which he forefaw would bring innumerable evils on a brave and gallant people. The befreged made a most vigorous defence, and behaved in their fallies with unparalleled bravery, but were always repulsed with great loss. The next day, about noon, they made another fally, fet fire to the engines of their enemies, and retired in great haste within the walls. The Romans purfued them close, and entered the city to the number of two thousand, with the besieged; but the port-cullis falling, either by a stratagem of the enemy, or by accident, many of the Romans were crushed to pieces, and the rest shut in without any possible means of retiring, or receiving the least affistance from their friends. In this defperate condition they refolved at least to fell their lives dear; and with this view marched in good order through showers of darts to a temple dedicated to Sarpedon, king of Lycia, who was fupposed to have been killed in the Trojan war. There they fortified themselves and sustained a flege in the very heart of the city. In the mean time Brutus and his men exerted their utmost efforts to relieve their fellow foldiers; but all their endeavours were to no effect, the Xanthians defending it with a bravery and resolution which furprised the Romans themselves. Some sparks of fire being carried by a violent wind from the machines, which burnt with great fierceness, to the battlements, and from thence to the adjoining houses, the same was soon spread all over the city, and the conflagration became general. Brutus, fearing the whole would be destroyed, ordered

dered his foldiers to lay afide all thoughts of revenge, and affift the inhabitants in quenching the fire. Perceiving the flames blaze out in different parts of the city in a most frightful manner, he mounted his horse, and riding round the walls, fretched forth his hand to the inhabitants. begging of them that they would spare their own lives, and fave their town: but his intreaties were not regarded. The Xanthians were immoveably determined not to out-live the loss of their liberty, and therefore repulfed with showers of arrows, the Romans whom the good-natured general fent to their affiftance. Nay, they themfelves gathering together reeds, wood, and other combustible matter, spread the fire over the whole city, feeding it with what fuel they could get. Some of them cut the throats of their wives, their children, and their flaves, before the foldiers faces, and then leaped into the flames. Not only the men, but the women, nay, even the children ran like wild beafts on the enemies fwords, or threw themselves headlong from the top of the walls. Some children were feen offering their throats, or opening their breafts to their fathers fwords, and begging they would take away that life which they had given. When the city was almost wholly reduced to ashes, a woman was found, who had hanged herself with her young child fastened to her neck, and the torch in her hand, with which she had set fire to her own house. When this was related to Brutus, he burst into tears, and declining to fee so tragical an object, he proclaimed a reward to any foldier who should save a Xanthian; but, with all his care and good nature, he could only preserve one hundred and fifty; and those much against their will. PLUT, IN BRUTO. How

How great is the power of education! The Xanthians had inspired their children from their very infancy with the most heroic sentiments of liberty, and an utter abhorrence to slavery and subjection, often relating to them how their fore-fathers had suffered themselves to be buried under the ruins of their country, rather than submit either to Harpagus, Cyrus's lieutenant, or to Alexander of Macedon, the samous conqueror of Asia; for they had in the Persian and Macedonian wars set fire to their city, after the same manner, and

destroyed themselves.

From Xanthus, Brutus led his army against Patara, another city of Lycia; but being defirous to fave the place, and the lives of the inhabitants before he began hostilities, he sent deputies to treat with them in an amicable manner; and, to get the better of their obstinacy, he fet at liberty fuch of the Xanthian captives as were any way allied to them, fending them into the city as a present to their relations; but the inhabitants determined to stand a fiege, and undergo any miseries rather than purchase their lives at the expence of their liberty and reputation. Brutus, therefore, finding he could not gain them by gentle means, had recourfe to feverity, and causing the Xanthian captives to be brought out one by one, he ordered them to be fold to the best bidder, under the very walls of Patara; but as this was contrary to the bent of his inclination, after a few of those unfortunate people had been fold, he fet the rest at liberty, declaring that he could not find in his heart to reduce brave men to flavery who had fought fo violently in defence of their liberty. However, a lucky accident put him at length in the way of triumphing

triumphing over their stubborn and inflexible temper, and of displaying his own virtue and humanity to great advantage. One of his par-ties in scouring the country, happened to meet fome of the chief women of Patara, whom they took prisoners, and brought to Brutus. general received them in such a manner as rather bespoke his concern for their misfortune than a fatisfaction at their being taken prisoners; accordingly he treated them with the utmost delicacy and politeness, and then dismissed them all without ransom. The ladies, charmed with his engaging behaviour, returned into the city, and there extolling the generofity, justice, and virtue of Brutus, prevailed on their husbands and relations, who were all leading men, to submit to so humane a general, and to put the city into his hands; which was accordingly done, without bloodshed or resentment.

VID. UBI SUPRA.

AS foon as the foldiers of the truly gallant Czar of Muscovy were masters of the town of Narva, they fell to plunder, and gave themselves up to the most enormous barbarities. The Czar, ran from place to place, to put a stop to the disorder and massacre. He even turned upon his own victorious but ungovernable troops, and threatened to drench his dagger in their hearts if they did not immediately desist from rapine and slaughter, and allow quarter to their vanquished soes: he even killed with his own hands, several Muscovites who did not hearken to his orders.

VOLTAIRE'S HIST. CH. XII.

PYRRHUS,

PYRRHUS, having put to flight the army of Antigonus, feized his kingdom (Macedonia); but both armies meeting again at Argos, the inhabitants fent deputies, humbly requesting that neither of them would enter the city. Their request was granted; but, contrary to his promise, the same night, Pyrrhus rushed with his forces into the town. The affrighted inhabitants immediately sent to Antigonus for affiftance, whereupon a battle enfued in the freets, and in the morning Pyrrhus was found among the flain. Alcyoneus, the fon of Antigonus, taking the head by the hair, rode with it full speed to his father, and finding him talking with some of his favourites, threw it at his feet. Antigonus, looking upon it, and knowing it, not only thrust his fon from him with disdain, but struck him with his battoon; 16 Barbarous wretch," faid he, 46 why doft thou think that he whose grandfather was flain, and whose father died a captive, should rejoice at fuch a fight?" Then taking the robe from his shoulders, he covered the head, and at the same time let fall a shower of tears, giving orders that the body should be carefully looked for, and that they should be burnt with all the funeral honours due to a king. While he was thus speaking, Alcyoneus, having discovered Helenus, the fon of Pyrrhus, in a threadbare coat, he spoke to him kindly, and with great respect presented him to his father; "Well, my fon," faid Antigonus, " this is better than you did before; however, you bave done less than your duty still, in that you have fuffered a person of quality to approach me in that thread-bare coat, which is not

not a difgrace to him, but to our victory." Having then comfosted Helenus for the loss of his father, he entertained him kindly, and afterwards fet him at liberty, and fent him home to Epirus. PLUT. IN VIT. PYRRHO. JUSTIN, lib. xxv. c. 5.

AS Alexander, after one of his victories over the Persians, was sitting down to table, an account was brought him, that among the prisoners were the mother and wife of Darius, and two unmarried daughters; and that upon feeing his chariot and bow, they broke out into great lamentations, concluding that he was dead. Alexander, after some pause, during which he was rather commisferating their misfortunes, than rejoicing in his own fuccefs, fent Leonatus to affure them, " that Darius was not dead; that they 44 had nothing to fear from Alexander, for his "dispute with Darius was only for empire; and that they should find themselves provided for in the same manner as when Darius was in his " greatest prosperity." If this message to the captive princesses was gracious and humane, his actions were still more so. He allowed them to do the funeral honours to what Persians they pleased, and for that purpose furnished them out of the spoils with robes, and all the other decorations that were customary. They had as many domestics, and were served, in all respects, in as honourable a manner as before; indeed, their appointments were greater. But there was another part of his behaviour to them still more noble and princely. Though they were now captives, he confidered that they were ladies, not only of high rank, but of great modesty and virtue, and took

took care that they should not hear an indecent word, nor have the least cause to suspect any danger to their honour. Nay, as if they had been in a holy temple, or asylum of virgins, rather than in an enemy's camp, they lived unseen and unapproached, in the most sacred privacy.

It is faid, the wife of Darius was one of the most beautiful women, as Darius was one of the tallest and handsomest men in the world, and that their daughters much resembled them. But Alexander, no doubt, thought it more glorious and worthy of a king to conquer himself, than to subdue his enemies; and, therefore, never approached one of them. Plut. In Alex.

Being informed that two Macedonians, named Damon and Timotheus, had corrupted the wives of some of his mercenaries, who served under Parmenio, he ordered that officer to enquire into the affair, and if they were found gullty, to put them to death, as no better than savages, bent on the destruction of human kind. In the same letter, speaking of his own conduct, he expresses himself in these terms; "For my part, I have nei-"ther seen, nor desired to see, the wife of Da-"rius; so far from that, I have not suffered any man to speak of her beauty before me."

PLUT. IN ALEX.

Afterwards, just as he began his last march against Darius, he repented that he had set out so soon, when he received information that the wise of Darius was dead. That princess died in child-bed; and the concern of Alexander was great, because he lost an opportunity of exercising his clemency. All he could do was to return, and bury her with the utmost magnificence. One

of the eunuche of the bed-chamber, named Tireus, who was taken prisoner along with the princesses, at this time made his escape out of the camp, and tode off to Darius, with news of the

queen's death.

Darius smote upon his head, and shed a torrent of tears. After which, he cried out, " Ah cruel " deftiny of the Persians! Was the wife and fifter of their king, not only to be taken captive, but after her death to be deprived of the obsequies " due to her high rank!" The eunuch answered, "As to her obsequies, O King, and all the " honours the queen had a right to claim, there is no reason to blame the evil genius of the " Persians. For neither my mistres, Statira. during her life, or your royal mother, or children, missed any of the advantages of their " former fortune, except the beholding the light "of your countenance, which the great Oromafdes will again cause to shine with as much " lustre as before. So far from being deprived of ce any of the folemnities of a funeral, the queen was honoured with the tears of her very enemies. "For Alexander is as mild in the use of his victo-" ries, as he is terrible in battle."

On hearing this, Darius was greatly moved, and strange suspicions took possession of his soul. He took the eunuch into the most private apartment in his pavilion, and said, "If thou dost not revolt to the Macedonians, as the fortune of. Persia has done, but still acknowledgest in me thy Lord; tell me, as thou honourest the light of Mithra and the right hand of the king, is

[©] Oromassies was worthipped by the Persians as the Author of all-Good; and Arimanius deemed the Author of Evil; agreeably to the principles from which they were believed to spring, Light and Darkness. The Persian writers call them Yendan and Abriman.

not the death of Statira the least of her misfor-

s dreadful things while the lived? And, amidft

all our calamities, would not our difgrace have been lefs, had we met with a more rigorous and

es favage enemy? For what engagement in the

compass of virtue could bring a young man to

While the King was yet speaking, humbled his face to the earth, and intreated him not to make use of expressions so unworthy of himself, so injurious to Alexander, and so dishonourable to the memory of his deceafed wife and fifter; nor to deprive himfelf of the greatest of consolations in his misfortune, the reflecting that he was not defeated but by a person superior to human nature. He affured him, Alexander was more to be admired for the decency of his behaviour to the Persian women, than for the valour he exerted against the men. At the same time, he confirmed all he had faid, with the most awful oaths, and expatiated still more on the regularity of Alexander's conduct, and on his dignity of mind.

Then Darius returned to his friends; and lifting up his hands to heaven, he faid, "Ye gods, who are the guardians of our birth and the protectors of kingdoms, grant that I may re-establish the fortunes of Perlia, and leave them in the glory I found them; that victory may put it in my power to return Alexander the favours which my dearest pledges experienced from him in my fall! But if the time determined by fate and the divine wrath, or brought about by the vicissistance tude of things, is now come, and the glory of the Persians must fall, may none but Alexander fit

"fit on the throne of Cyrus!" In this manner were things conducted, and such were the speeches uttered on this occasion, according to the tenor of history.

PLUT. IN ALEX.

After his last battle with Darius, only fixty horsemen were able to keep up with him till he reached the enemy's camp. There they rode over the gold and filver that lay scattered about, and passing by a number of carriages full of women and children, which were in motion, but without charioteers, they haftened to the leading fquadrons, not doubting that they should find Darius among them. At last, after much search, they found him extended on his chariot, and pierced Though he was near his last with many darts. moments, he had strength to ask for something to quench his thirst. A Macedonian, named Polystratus, brought him some cold water, and when he had drank, he said, " Friend, this fills up the " measure of my misfortunes, to think Lam not able to reward thee for this act of kindness. "But Alexander will not let thee go without a " recompense; and the gods will reward Alex-" ander for his humanity to my mother, to my wife and children. Tell him I gave him my " hand, for I give it thee in his flead." So faying, he took the hand of Polystratus, and immediately expired. When Alexander came up, he shewed his concern for that event by the strongest expressions, and covered the body with his own robe.

Bessus afterwards fell into his hands, and he punished the parricide in this manner. He caused two strait trees to be bent, and one of his legs to

be made fast to each; then suffering the trees to return to their former posture, his body was torn as afunder by the violence of the recoil *.

PLUT. IN ALEX.

IN the year 1756, the notoriously infamous pirate Angria, had his strong fortress of Geriah, in the vicinity of Bombay, taken by a squadron under the command of Admiral Watson, and the land-forces commanded by Colonel (afterwards Lord) Clive.

Angria himself escaped, having left the fort three days before it was attacked, but committed the government thereof to one of his wives brothers, under whose care also he put his mother,

two wives, and both his children.

Admiral Watson, soon after the reduction of the place, took an opportunity of visiting these unfortunate captives; and the interview between them was beyond measure affecting. Upon his entering their house, the whole family made a grand salaam, or reverential bending of their bodies, touching the very ground with their faces, and fledding floods of tears. The admiral defired them to be comforted; adding, " that they " were now under his protection; and that no " kind of injury should be done them." They then again made the salaam. The mother of Angria, though strongly affected with these testimonies of goodness and humanity, yet could not help crying out, " that the people had no king, " fhe no fon, her daughters no husband, the

" children

Q. Curtius tells us, Alexander delivered up the affaffin to Oxathres, the brother of Darius; in consequence of which he had his nose and ears cut off, and was fastened to a cross, where he was dispatched with darts and arrows.

children no father!" The admiral replied, that from henceforward they must look upon thim as their father and their friend." Upon which the youngest child, a boy of about six years old, sobbing said, "Then you shall be my father;" and immediately took the admiral by the hand, and called him "father." This action of the child's was so very affecting, it quite overpowered that brave, that good man's heart, and he found himself under a necessity of turning from the innocent youth for a while, to prevent the falling of those tears, which stood ready to gush from his eyes.

IVES'S VOYAGE, p. 87.

The END of the FIRST VOLUME

in to be constituted a deling

Admigs Verlog, local after the place realers.

